PROCEEDINGS OF THE SIGN HISTORICAL GROUP UFO HISTORY WORKSHOP

The Sign Historical Group

Thomas Tulien, editor

PROCEEDINGS OF THE SIGN HISTORICAL GROUP UFO HISTORY WORKSHOP

The Sign Historical Group

Thomas Tulien, editor

Published by
The Sign Historical Group
P.O.Box 40, Scotland, CT 06264

The cover image is from USAF Technical Report No. F-TR-2274-IA, titled, *UNIDENTIFIED AERIAL OBJECTS: PROJECT 'SIGN'* released in February 1949. It was prepared by L. M. Truettner and A. B. Deyarmond of the Technical Intelligence Division, Intelligence Department, Air Materiel Command, Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, Dayton, Ohio. The USAF officially began an investigation into "the flying discs" in December 1947 that would continue until the end of 1969. Image courtesy of Wendy Connors.

Design and editing by Thomas Tulien

Special thanks to Jan Aldrich.

Foreword

History is often concerned with heritage and origins. The question applies as much to UFOs as any other subject. For example, where in time do genuine UFOs begin? Was 1947 the beginning or a turning point in UFO history, as opposed to human perceptions of the phenomenon? We all know that anomalous aerial phenomena have always been with us, as the portents and prodigies of primeval and medieval times, the Fortean anomalies of the scientific age, the phantom airships, ghost fliers, foo fighters and ghost rockets that predate Kenneth Arnold. But is there a genuine continuity in the phenomenon?

Folklorist, Thomas Bullard affirms, "UFOs as the experiential phenomenon and UFOs as the popular cultural myth entangle in a knot of confusion. I suspect that this entanglement stands as one of the greatest impediments to understanding the nature of UFOs, and scientific acceptance of UFOs as a subject worthy of serious attention. A historical perspective offers a grip on the end of the string, a chance to untangle the mess to some degree."

Behind this perplexing UFO history is a whole history, or mythology of modern science, less well known, stretching back to the sixteenth century. What Karl Guthke terms "a heritage of Copernicanism; the modern myth, or *the* myth, of the modern era, [without which] the image of man since the Copernican revolution would be decidedly poorer." The fact is, the question of extraterrestrial life, rather than having arisen in the twentieth century, has been accepted by the majority of educated persons since, at least, the Scientific Revolution, and in many instances was employed to formulate philosophical and religious positions in relation to it. As William Whewell observed, in his 1853 treatise, *Of A Plurality of Worlds: An Essay*, popular ideas about a multiplicity of inhabited worlds "are generally diffused in our time and country, are common to all classes of readers, and as we may venture to express it, are popular views of persons of any degree of intellectual culture, who have, directly or derivatively, accepted the doctrines of modern science." So as Professor Michael Crowe put it, "even if no UFOs hover in the heavens, belief in extraterrestrial beings has hovered in human consciousness for dozens of decades."

UFOs, and, the experiential aspects of UFO history are, seemingly, inextricably entangled in *the* myth of the modern era.

This then, is simply an attempt to grab hold of the end of the string.

Thomas Tulien

Table of Contents

Participants in the Sign Historical Group's foundational meeting include, left to right, Wendy Connors, Michael David Hall, Jerome Clark, Dominique Weinstein, Richard Hall (Moderator), Maurizio Verga, Loren Gross, Mark Rodeghier, Jan Aldrich (Moderator), Michael Swords (Moderator), Jean-Jacques Velasco, Bruce Ashcroft, Mark Chesney, Thomas Tulien (Administrator), Frank Reid, and not shown, Bernard Thouanel.

Photo courtesy of Bernard Thouanel ©1999.

The Sign Historical Group

Statement of Purpose

(SHG) is an association of scholars and researchers who have come together to facilitate and promote the discovery and preservation of materials, and the production and dissemination of publications, about the history of the UFO phenomenon and the institutions and persons who investigated it. The SHG pursues these goals in the traditional manner of historians and archivists working on a subject of widespread public interest and cultural impact. Interests of the SHG include the interface of the UFO phenomenon with governmental, military, and academic concerns, folklore and popular culture, technological advances, and those aspects of the human, technical, and natural landscapes that may serve to illuminate the history of the UFO phenomenon and our various human responses to it. The SHG espouses no theory as to the cause of the UFO phenomenon, though individual members may well have their own beliefs. The SHG is an independent, non-profit, association of persons who adhere to this Statement of Purpose and is not affiliated with any other group or philosophy. The SHG shares, whenever possible, its information and archives with all group members and all interested scholars and researchers worldwide. Membership in SHG is not open to general members of the public and is by invitation only.

Sign Historical Group Membership Committee

Governance General or Daily

As the SHG is young and small, an interim democratic and consensus-oriented governance style may be appropriate, with the understanding that more formal structures may be required for certain issues (e.g., membership) or special projects. And, as the group grows and matures, a more formal structure may be inevitable.

Of What Does "Governance" Consist?

At our current organizational stage what is needed is an organizational contact point for both members and outside persons. This could be one person or a small group of people in regular communication. Probably, the small group is the best choice for this beginning period. The group could be available to:

- Receive inquiries about issues relating to SHG affairs from members of the SHG.
- Receive inquiries about the same from outside persons.
- Communicate with one another in a timely manner about how to respond and do so, or take some other action, when appropriate.
- Keep aware of how various group projects are progressing by inquiring about them and encouraging regular progress reports for the whole group.
- Help to plan and schedule meetings of the SHG.

Therefore, governance doesn't amount to much activity in this definition. This is particularly true given the recent birth of the SHG. Any substantial matter that comes up would be decided by the whole group, either by a discussion-toward-consensus method or a majority vote, not by a small governance committee.

The executive committee consists of Thomas Tulien (Chairman) and Jan Aldrich (Co-Chairman).

One or more of their addresses should be the SHG's address on stationery, etc. The SHG should have a separate email address to be monitored by the executive committee, plus a website.

Post-proceedings publication we should:

- Announce the SHG.
- Respond in line with the proceedings and the Statement of Purpose.
- Tell candidates for membership the procedure for admittance.
- Supply appropriate contact points.
- As accomplishments materialize, announce them publicly and disseminate them in some suitable format. In general, our public persona should consist of actions and accomplishments after the fact.
- Specifically as regards the media, don't get involved with it unless there is a real educational opportunity. However, it is always appropriate to mention the SHG when the serious nature of our purpose and work can be explained.

Sign Historical Group Election of New Members

Fundamentally, there is only one category of Membership, with the suggestion that a second category, referred to as Honorary Member, be bestowed to individuals that were tangible participants in the events that comprise UFO history.

Following the release of this publication, candidates for Membership will be formally invited to participate in the group. Prospects are worldwide. Acceptance of Membership would include agreement on active participation, since SHG is, by definition, an association of actively working and collaborating students and scholars of UFO history.

- Members in SHG have membership for life or until they are dismissed or resign.
- One or more current members must sponsor nominations for membership. A supporting statement for membership should accompany the nomination.
- Names of nominees should be kept as confidential as possible. To be elected as a member, a nominee needs three "yes" votes. Voting will be by secret ballot by a method to be determined by the membership committee.
- Names of committee members are not to be publicized outside the SHG.
- Members can be dismissed only by a vote of the all-current members of the SHG. Dismissal will occur with a simple majority of those voting.
- Voting will be by secret ballot by a method to be determined by the membership committee.
- The membership committee will supervise voting.
- An open discussion will be held before the vote, including the member being considered for dismissal.
- The membership committee will be re-elected each year by a majority of members voting at the annual meeting. If there is no annual meeting, then a vote for re-election will be held each year by some method to be determined.
- New members may be added to the membership committee at any time by a majority vote of all current members of the SHG.

UFO HISTORY WORKSHOP AGENDA

DATE: May 29-31, 1999

LOCATION: Holiday Inn International, O'Hare, Chicago, IL

STEERING COMMITTEE: Michael Swords, Jan Aldrich, Thomas Tulien

Workshop Abstract

Some preliminary thoughts from Michael Swords on defining the field:

At the outset, there is the potential for a serious divide among any group espousing interest in "UFO history." The majorities of people interested in UFOs are mainly interested in the perceptible objects or the reports themselves, and not generally in the ways in which humans have responded to, studied and manipulated information about the phenomenon.

On the one hand, one view might, understandably, interpret UFO history as the history of UFO appearances themselves, focusing on the phenomena rather than the effect within the human community and its subsets. This approach is, more or less, a "natural history," cataloguing real or alleged observations, rather than history in our current view of the discipline.

On the other hand, a more traditional view of history will want to emphasize the roles of persons and organizations that have dealt with the phenomenon, rather than the phenomena itself. The real nature of any aspect of the phenomenon may be of interest, but very possibly of small relevance to the particular historical task to which the scholarship is addressed.

In other words, UFOs constitute an ongoing unsolved mystery.

To share the moderating burden we have appointed three moderators. We will begin with Mike Swords on Saturday morning, then Jan Aldrich in the afternoon. Dick Hall on Sunday morning, and finish up with Mike on Sunday afternoon. All three will open the first session with statements that will set the tone and goals of the meeting.

Each participant should be prepared to give a brief summary of his or her background and involvement in UFO history, including past and current research projects. No more than 10 minutes in length.

Additionally, each participant should prepare a one-page introduction with the main points of their summary outlined. Please include name, contact information and short bio including past and current research projects and interests. These will be compiled with information pertinent to the Workshop and distributed to all participants at the time of your arrival. Please forward this to Thomas Tulien-Administrator at your earliest convenience.

Workshop Format

The workshop will comprise four half-day sessions and evening presentation as follows:

Saturday, 8:00-12:00. Introductory session: Collection. Current research by participants. Focus: Determining what we have and what is potentially out there.

Saturday, 1:00- 5:00. Processing. State of our knowledge. What do we do in practical terms once we accumulate the materials?

Saturday, 6:00- 8:00. Presentation by Dominique and Jean-Jacques on joint CNES/SEPRA project.

Sunday, 8:00-12:00. Exploitation. What needs to be done? Focus: How do we constructively use the archived materials?

Sunday, 1:00- 5:00. Decision-Making and Future Planning. How can established goals be accomplished? Focus: Taking action. Organization and follow-up measures.

There is a possibility that a Workshop Proceedings may be published after the fact. The discussions will be audio taped. Relevant submissions from participants for inclusion in Proceedings would be greatly appreciated.

Following are definite areas in which participants can prepare for the discussions. Please feel free to exchange with others prior to the workshop, as this will stimulate further thinking and new ideas.

Collection: Determining what we have and what is potentially out there.

- List the resources of your present holdings.
- Catalogue known collections including contents and identify potential new resources.
- Prepare to provide practical information on conducting history investigations.

Government documents and FOIA:

- List government documents.
- List documents thought to exist that need to be searched for.
- Prepare to provide practical information on conducting FOIA searches.

Archival processing: Managing the materials.

- What do we do with the materials in practical terms once accumulated?

Exploitation: How to engage mainstream disciplines in the effort?

- Ways and means of encouraging scholars to study the materials.
- What subjects or approaches would interest historians?

Timeline: Workshop participants are encouraged to submit a timeline of events they feel are important in UFO history. For instance, after the Robertson panel, instead of trying to get less UFO data, the Air Force attempted to get more. They:

- Sent letters to other governments requesting UFO sightings.
- Used the GOC to channel reports through that system.
- Beefed up the CRIVIS system with airline companies.
- Put out a press release requesting reports from the public.
- Placed "grid cameras" at control towers.

We wouldn't know about the first action if Bill Chaulker hadn't found the USAF letter in the RAAF files. The third action was reported in the press and a magazine article but most people are unfamiliar with this development.

Oral History: Provide a list of potential interviewees.

Call For Papers: Relevant papers should be made available to participants at the workshop and provided for publication in Proceedings.

Agenda Outline

There is a need to collect and preserve all UFO-related information of all types (*RAW MATERIAL*). There is a need to use or exploit these materials in constructive ways for our common goals (*APPLICATIONS*).

Goals

Short term: **COLLECTION/PRESERVATION**
Intermediate term: **PROCESSING**
Long term: **EXPLOITATION**

Phases

1) COLLECTION & PRESERVATION
- *a. Acquisition*
- *b. Preservation*
- c. *Storage*

2) PROCESSING
- *a. Sorting/Filing*
- *b. Indexing/Organizing*
- c. *Archiving*

3) EXPLOITATION
- *a. Analysis*
- *b. Dissemination*
- c. *Outreach*

Proposed Sessions

Session 1: COLLECTION

Focus: Raw Materials. Determining what we already have and what, potentially, is out there. Pooling of knowledge and information.

Issues: Discuss what each individual is doing, or has in his/her collections. Identify outstanding collections that deserve priority attention.

Specific Topics:

1. Establish & list the physical types and variety of raw materials we have and are looking for (audiovisual, electronic, documents, papers, reports, books, etc.).

2. Review the content or nature of the raw materials of interest to us (e.g., sighting data, personal-biographical data, oral histories, investigational or analytical reports, organizational data, sociological data).
3. Ways and means of acquisition.
   - FOIA
   - Visits to Archives
   - Visits to candidates
   - Oral history trips
   - International contacts
4. Preservation methods.
5. Storage; known prospects & other possibilities; physical requirements.

Session 2: PROCESSING

Focus: What we do in practical terms once we accumulate the raw materials.

Issues: How much material do we anticipate having? Where do we obtain the "workers" to handle it? What, in theory, needs to be done to prepare the materials for "prime time?" Determining, once we are able to acquire and safeguard the raw materials, how and where they can be archived and made accessible to researchers.

Specific Topics: Practical considerations. Sorting, filing, indexing, organizing and cataloguing.

- Do we want or need a central repository ultimately, and is that a practical goal? Do we want or need geographically diversified archival centers?
- If we plan to have one or more working Archives, open to scholars and news media. How do we set them up and who will run them?
- Explore concepts of intermediate-term accessible- for-research sites, and long-term historical preservation sites. Discuss costs involved.
- Discuss what potential archival spaces already exist, what the space requirements would be, what the alternatives are, and how an archive would (ideally) be operated.

Session 3: EXPLOITATION

Focus: How we constructively use the archived UFO history materials.

Issues: Finding ways and means of encouraging scientists and scholars to study these materials more objectively and thoroughly. (This is what we all are trying to do anyway. The main purpose of this workshop should be the establishment of the historical materials repositories as a very important tool towards this end).

Specific Topics: Defer all decisions or conclusions to the final session.

- Journal of UFO History
- Web Site
- Organization/Association
- Outreach (to scholars & media, mainstream disciplines)
- Recruiting of people.
- Raising of funds.
- Public presentations.
- Constructing a timeline of UFO-related events.

Session 4: DECISIONMAKING & FUTURE PLANNING

Focus: Taking action. Organization and follow-up.

Issues: Where do we get the means to do all the desirable things? What can we realistically accomplish? How shall we organize our approaches to accomplishing the goals?

Specific topics: Individual assignments for follow-up activities:

- What mechanisms shall we put in place for future collaboration?
- What "bite-sized" steps can we take more or less immediately?
- What projects and applications shall we give priority to?
- Should we have a follow-up meeting in six months or a year?
- Should we have occasional Teleconferences?
- What shall our lines of communication be?
- Will someone act as coordinator?

Co-sponsored by the Fund for UFO Research.

In December 1947, the USAF Headquarters approved Special Project HT-304, codename, *Project Sign*, to investigate and analyze the proliferating number of reports of flying-disc "sightings and phenomenon in the atmosphere which can be construed to be of concern to the national security." Assuming that the reports might be caused by Soviet innovations recovered from the Germans, the logical place to conduct the investigation was the Technical Intelligence Division at Wright-Patterson AFB. Most of the early analysis work was carried out by highly trained aeronautical engineers, in the T-3 Engineering Division. Their conclusion after seven months, drafted in an 'Estimate of the Situation' was that the phenomena were best explained as being of "interplanetary origin." The Pentagon refused to accept this, which resulted in the breakup of the Sign team and set the tone for USAF behavior toward UFOs for the next two years. The Estimate was declassified and all copies ordered burned, and for years the Air Force would deny that any such report ever existed.

This is one of the few photos taken of the team inside the T-2 Conference Room at Wright Patterson AFB in 1948.

Personnel from the left and around the table are: Lt. Col. Malcolm Seashore, chief of the Material Command Intelligence Technical Analysis (MCIAT); [unidentifiable person blocked by Seashore]; Lt. Col. J.J. Hausman; Col. Howard McCoy, director of Air Material Command T-2 Intelligence Division; [believed to be] Capt. Robert Sneider, Project officer under McCoy and Clingerman; [believed to be] Col. William Clingerman, executive officer for Material Command Intelligence Analysis (MCIA); and John "Red" Honaker, liaison to the AMC Commander Lt Gen. Nathan Twining, with a pipe in his mouth.

INTRODUCTION

Why a UFO History Workshop?

by Jan Aldrich

Introduction

On Memorial Day weekend near the Chicago O'Hare International Airport, a small group of researchers met to engage in focused discussions on the 50-year history of the UFO phenomenon. The subject of unidentified flying objects (UFOs), for the most part, disregarded by society's institutions, has a very robust and illuminating history that has touched on many aspects of modern culture. Because the subject has been marginalized it is difficult to research. There are too few large repositories of primary documents and not many scholarly writings on the subject. Most of the research material is finely divided among various subjects or in the hands of private individuals or small groups who have no plans for the material's preservation and disposition upon their demise. The aim of the UFO History Workshop was to improve access to historical UFO material, to determine the state-of-affairs and organize ongoing projects in the field of UFO history.

For a number of years, researchers have talked about a possible meeting to share materials and ideas. The potential goals of such a meeting concerns several ideas, including, a time-line of events, a registry of UFO document collections, concerted research at major archives, and possibly, the initiation of a "Journal of UFO History."

Numerous official UFO documents, which have been located over the years, deal with much more than just the UFO story. For example, in 1947 representatives from T-2 at Wright Field requested that U. S. Army Counter Intelligence Command (CIC) in Europe locate and interview the German "flying-wing" designers, the Horten brothers and their associates. The air technical intelligence analysts from T-2 at Wright Field, Ohio, hypothesized that the Hortens' designs might explain some of the UFO reports. Though it was quickly determined that the Horten designs had nothing to do with the proliferating reports, the 350-page file released by the U. S. Army Intelligence Command (INSCOM) provides many insights into the Hortens' work in Germany during World War II, and the problems in bringing their designs into production. This, and other as yet undiscovered material on the subject, should be of interest to mainstream aviation historians. [1]

Other events or incidents involving UFOs, which could be of interest to Cold War researchers, aviation, and other historians, can be recognized. For example: what effects did UFOs have on national policy or mainstream defense thinking in the 1940s and 1950s? Following are some topics that could prove interesting if examined by historians:

1. During World War II, some Fugo balloons, or Japanese balloon bombs, were suspected of carrying biological agents. One would expect that this wartime experience might have an effect on defense thinking. (News stories in 1947 mentioned that flying saucers might be a manifestation of a potential enemy testing a biological weapon delivery system. To what extent was this possibility considered officially?

2. The "ghost rocket" (GR) sightings of unusual rocket-like objects over Scandinavia beginning in 1946, and later much of Western Europe had been considered all the way up to the President Truman. Similar interest was reported at all levels of the French government by then Capt. Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter, US Naval Attache in Paris. [The Menzel/Condon correspondence at the American Philosophical Society indicates Menzel wanting to write the CIA about the GR's. His thesis was that previous concerns about GR's had trapped the Air Force in a standpoint that prepared it to take flying saucers too seriously.] To what extent had the GR's influenced later attitudes on UFOs?

3. In June of 1947, prior to the first widely reported UFO sighting by Kenneth Arnold, the US Military Attache in Moscow received a report that the Soviets were manufacturing a large fleet of Horten-like aircraft for reconnaissance and/or attack on the US.

- What effect would this have on US intelligence when what seemed like a foresight was fulfilled by the appearance of "flying saucers?"

- Was there thinking within the government similar to the FBI's opinion that UFOs might be a psychological operation against the US by either internal or external agents? (Some early documents on UFOs are filed under "Rumors" or "Propaganda" in the HQ, Army Air Force Intelligence files and a variation on this theme was Albert Gore's accusation that the military concocted and spread stories of flying saucers to scare people into supporting higher defense budgets in 1952).

4. To what extent were UFOs used in the early Cold War offensive/defensive air debate? (Early on in 1947 the press noticed the lack of air defense represented by the flying discs. Much of this air defense controversy was not visible to the public). The arguments against a strong air defense were:

    - A good offense is the best defense.
    - It would cost billions of dollars to build a strong air defense and divert needed resources to "nonproductive" areas.
    - The system, if built, would be obsolete in five years.

5. To what extent did the Air Defense Command (ADC), the Far East Air Force (FEAF), and possibly the Alaska Air Command view UFOs as a Soviet reconnaissance? (Some of this is evident in the exchanges between Lt. Gen. Whitehead, FEAF commander, and the ADC Commander and some of the "reconnaissance" reports later would end up in UFO files). [2]

An actual historical incident involving the consideration of UFOs by high Air Force officials is also informative. Beginning on April 16, 1952, reports to Air Defense Command (ADC) headquarters at Ent Air Force Base, Colorado received "indications" of possible Soviet bomber activity. Later, the Alaskan command reported unknown contrails. Adding to the confusion, Eastern Air Defense Command reported unknown targets heading past Presque Isle, Maine. At this time, the country's first Air Defense Readiness Alert was implemented, though, no attack materialized. The contrails were not identified, and the East Coast reports turned out to be airliners off course. The Pentagon called General Benjamin W. Chidlaw, ADC Commander, to admonish the ADC for panicking. However, General Chidlaw relayed a message back to Washington that under the same circumstances he would again take the exact same course of action. [3]

Interestingly enough, General Chidlaw had written the USAF Director of Intelligence (DI) concerning the timeliness of warnings reaching his command from remote locations such as Greenland. The rather strange USAF DI answer to Chidlaw's query was that the Air Force would soon promulgate Air Force Letter 200-5, which dealt with the reporting of UFOs and the new directive would speed the information he required to his headquarters. Chidlaw's reaction to this answer would be extremely interesting. [4]

In order to explore some of the foregoing material it would be necessary to consult experts in diverse fields and require in-depth research among applicable official documents.

Organizing the Workshop

The original idea for the Workshop was to bring together as many knowledgeable researchers as feasible in order to exchange ideas and attempt to determine the current state of affairs of UFO historical research. Thomas Tulien, an independent filmmaker, having heard of the conference idea indicated that he would be willing to organize and fund a short workshop. [Tulien is presently developing a four-hour broadcast documentary concerning early UFO history, which will focus on the institutional, social and political aspects of the issue.] Chicago being centrally located became the reasonable location for the meeting and invitations went out to a limited number of UFO historians.

A steering committee was appointed consisting of Thomas Tulien, Dr. Michael Swords, and Jan Aldrich. Michael Swords agreed to be the moderator with the assistance of Aldrich and Hall. The steering committee drafted an agenda anticipating four 4-hour sessions. At this point, the Fund for UFO Research (FUFOR) agreed to provide half of the expenses. Also, about this time, it was learned that several interested researchers from overseas would be in the USA at the time of the con-

ference. Consequently, invitations were extended to Dominique Weinstein, a French police captain; Jean-Jacques Velasco, head of the French Space Agency's UFO project (SEPRA); Bernard Thouanel, a French aviation writer; and Maurizio Verga, a member of Italy's Centro Italiano Studi Ufologici (CISU).

The tentative agenda with proposed workshop formats and goals was compiled and circulated to invitees. The first three sessions of the workshop would cover various aspects of information handling: Collection; Processing; Exploitation; with the final session devoted to Future Planning and Decision-making. In addition, proposals, papers, accounts of completed and ongoing projects, and draft historical time-lines were solicited from participants and other interested researchers. A copy of the initial UFO History Workshop Agenda is included at the beginning of these Proceedings.

Tom Tulien published a 90-page workshop "Precedings" containing resource information relative to historical research and contributions from participants and interested researchers. Some of this material has been incorporated into this publication.

Introduction and Overview

The first session started off with an introduction from Michael Swords. Swords clarified the situation in which contemporary methods of history differ with the way UFO history has commonly been interpreted. The phenomenon, which consists of the effects of the phenomena on persons, organizations and political institutions, as opposed to, the "natural history" of the subject which involves the investigation and cataloging of real or alleged observations (phenomena). At the outset, this sort of definition is germane.

UFO history exists whether or not UFOs, in fact, exist. There is no question that studies were initiated by the Air Force, that Donald E. Keyhoe wrote, *Flying Saucers Are Real*, that the contactees of the 1950s preached a gospel of the Space Brothers, or that civilian groups formed to conduct investigations and pressure the Air Force for answers. While UFOs may be disregarded, UFO history certainly does exist and can be studied. Many historians might not consider it worthy of study, but it cannot be denied that the history of the reaction to the phenomenon exists and has had dramatic effects on the culture. In fact, in the studies of the Cold War, aviation history and contemporary culture, this is nearly virgin territory for scholars, analogous to the European view of North America in the 1600s. The Europeans knew North America was there, and they had actually taken halting steps to exploit it, but in reality it was a vast unknown area and a continent whose actual form was not certain.

The same can be said to be true in regard to the history of ufology. Scholars, like the searchers for the Northwest Passage, have tested the margins with treatises on the belief in the existence of extraterrestrials—the popular belief associated with UFOs. However, authors who follow such paths appear no different from Cabot mapping some of the coast and hunting for the Northwest Passage, but starting off with an erroneous assumption and missing the potential of a whole continent. Without a doubt, the belief in the extraterrestrial origin of UFOs is a most important theme in UFO history, but it is not the only avenue of approach to the subject despite what many contemporary scholars seem to think.

Jerome Clark, Dr. Thomas E. Bullard and Brad Sparks have contributed their perspectives to the studies of UFO history in the following:

- *A Brief History of UFO History by Jerome Clark*
- *Research Opportunities in UFO History by Thomas E. Bullard*
- *Ruppelt's Coverup by Brad Sparks*

In order to conduct research in UFO history there are certain necessities, such as, access to the primary materials including, documents, interviews, etc., and for forums in which people may review, dispute, comment, and build on others' work. Finally, there should be outreach to other disciplines in mainstream academia. Whether it is possible to have our own forum or to use other fora to promote the study of UFO history has yet to be determined. However, some accomplished work would certainly be a candidate for publication in any number of serious journals, such as, Swords' article on the Condon Committee.

Following Dr. Swords' introduction, each participant briefly provided an introduction to the group. The entire 14-hour workshop was audio taped and copies reside in the archives of the primary organizations.

With the introductions complete, astronomer Dr. Stephen J. Dick addressed the group on the history of belief in extraterrestrial intelligence and his personal tribulations in writing a dissertation on the extraterrestrial life debate. His account demonstrated the problems encountered in pursuing an unusual topic. The astronomy department would not consent to it, and the dissertation was eventually done under the sponsorship of the Mediaeval Studies Department. [Dick's book, *The Biological Universe*: *The Twentieth-Century Extraterrestrial Life Debate and the Limits of Science* is a marvelous historical resource and has been recently revised as, *Life on Other Worlds*.]

At this point, the realization set in that detailed discussions on certain topics would not be possible in the time allotted. Certain topics had to be tabled; others addressed in abbreviated form with details worked out later or addressed after the Workshop.

Session One: Collections

The discussion of UFO collections got underway with the suggestion that a registry of UFO collections, or "Union List," of primary materials be created. Many large collections in North America have disappeared or are inaccessible. The group came up with a list of more than 30 collections, which have important material, that are inaccessible or in danger of disappearing. The most important of these is the collection of the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization (APRO) Tucson, Arizona. The APRO files have been inaccessible since the 1980s, though, Brad Sparks did have a copy of a microfilm of APRO materials from pre-1947 to 1956, made in 1972. (Some significant portions of the APRO files are available in others' material. For example: Ted Bloecher had a number of copies of certain APRO files; John Musgrave also had copies of all Canadian material in his files, and duplications of a portion of Musgrave's files are available at the Center for UFO Studies (CUFOS). Possibly there also exist additional microfilms of other APRO files that have yet to surface). The original files are still in Arizona and attempts to contact the owners have so far failed.

Some other collections of interest are:

- Orville Hartle
- Frank Edwards (known to be in the possession of Frank E. Stranges).
- Morris K. Jessup
- Max Miller
- Armad Laprad
- Ivan Sanderson/SUTI files
- Charles Fort
- William Nash
- Professor Charles A. Maney
- Dr. Lincoln LaPaz
- Elizabeth Pruit

There is definitely a need for a priority list of collections to be "rescued." For various reasons that were discussed, some potentially valuable collections of information are in danger of being permanently lost unless action is taken. In some cases the collection's owner may have lost interest in the subject and while not necessarily interested in disposing of the material, might be willing to allow portions of the material to be copied. Strategies need to be worked out to deal with each individual case.

Loren Gross pointed out that it was important to compile a collection list of the personal papers of individuals *with* UFO involvement held by institutions, which contain *no* UFO material. A few examples that Loren terms "dry holes:"

- Dr. Thornton Page—no UFO material in the collection at Yale University.
- Dr. Thornton Page—no papers held at Wesleyan University in Middletown, Connecticut.
- Dr. David Griggs—no UFO or "foo fighter" material in the collection at UCLA.

- Dr. Charles Olivier—no papers held at the University of Pennsylvania.
- Prof. Charles A. Maney—no papers held at Defiance College.

Jan Aldrich moderated the discussion as the topic changed to government information. While some members had used the Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) to request information, or had visited the various government archives, there was agreement that this was an area where few felt truly knowledgeable. The need for a guide to FOIA and government archives was expressed by a majority of the participants. As an interim measure we approached several outside knowledgeable researchers for assistance, and also requested that they compile guides to various government libraries and archives. Some of these guides are included in this publication.

Concerning the Freedom of Information Act see:

- *The Freedom of Information Act as a Research Tool by Jan Aldrich*
- *FOIA Strategies and Tactics by Michael Ravnitzky [we are looking forward to a soon-to-be-released "FOIA Cookbook" based on Ravnitsky's research experience in government archives.]*

A brief guide to government and other research resources:

- Findi*ng Treasures in the Archives: Tips and Resources by James Neff*

General guides to the Library of Congress, and National Archives and Records Administration, which includes; Archives I, Washington, D.C.; Archives II, College Park, Maryland; and the Washington National Records Center, Suitland, Maryland, are included in this compilation.

Bruce Ashcroft has contributed guides to the collections at the Air Force Historical Research Agency, Maxwell Air Force Base, National Personnel Records Center, St. Louis Missouri, Wright Patterson Air Force Base, as well as other resources. As Ashcroft points out, *"Archival work is usually much more difficult than you might expect!"*

Barry Greenwood recommended that, *"Placing a researcher in an area like Washington, D.C. for a month can get a lot done."* One researcher could indeed accomplish plenty in a month, but a team approach to archival research would be much more productive, since, procedures in the archives limit the amount of material a single researcher can access and process.

The problems of archival research and a proposal for a team approach may be found in the paper:

- *Proposed Archives Team Visit by Jan Aldrich*

Another major source of historical material is the newspaper. A comprehensive listing is included in:

- Archival Resources: Newspaper Resources for UFO Historical Research: A Comprehensive Survey of Major Newspaper Collections Around the Country by Thomas Bullard.
- *The Latin American Library Newspaper Collection at Tulane University.*

Additionally, instructions on how to conduct newspaper searches may be found on the Project 1947 Website page entitled "Information Letter" on the Internet at:

http://www.project1947.com/infoltr.htm

Oral histories are a mainstay of historical research. A number of obvious candidates were quickly identified:

- Dewey Fournet

- Col. Robert Friend
- Lt. Jerry Cummings
- Richard Hall
- Fred Durant

Several members of the group were interested in conducting oral history interviews. No agreement on standards was addressed at the Workshop; however, discussions following the Workshop have established the Sign Oral History Project, which has already acquired several interviews.

Session Two: Processing

This session was abbreviated. Processing, indexing and preservation were discussed only briefly although it is recognized that these are extremely important considerations. There exist no major indices for currently known government UFO documents and important collections such as the Condon papers and McDonald collections have no detailed indices. Indices and bibliographies are necessary if further progress is to be made in the field, however, like other aspects of UFO history funds are not available for these important tasks.

Some significant bibliographical works and indices include:

- Catoe, Lynne E., UFOs *and Related Subjects: Annotated Bibliography*, USGPO, 1969 (The Library of Congress microfilmed most of the publications in Lynne Cateo bibliography and these microfilms are available to the public at the LOC. These microfilms are not properly indexed, however Ed Stewart has produced a working index of the material).
- Eberhart, George M. *UFOs and the Extraterrestrial Contact Movement: A Bibliography*, The Scarecrow Press, 1986, Metuchen, NJ. (Eberhart cites some 65 other bibliography works on UFOs).
- Greenwood, Barry, *A Bibliography of Articles on UFOs, Aerial Phenomena and the Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence in Popular Magazines and Learned Journals*, 1999, unpublished. Greenwood's index is significant in that it runs into thousands of articles outside the specialized UFO journals. Greenwood only indexed articles for which he possessed a copy. His collection probably represents the largest collection of UFO articles available anywhere and he is currently looking for approximately 30 articles to complete the collections.
- CUSI has produced the ScienceCat, which catalogues articles on UFOs and related topics in scientific journals.
- Ed Stewart's indices to the Skylook*/MUFON Journal* and Flying *Saucer Review* are two of the most comprehensive and professionally produced indices available. An additional unpublished index to 1947 Canadian UFO news clippings has also been produced by Mr. Stewart.

Preservation is a fundamental topic including conservation of material, transferring existing materials to other media and assuring that copies of the material exist in more than one location. This last requirement reduces the risk of loss due to fire, flood, weather, or accidental damage. Important documents have been destroyed or have disappeared with the demise of some researchers due to fact no other copies existed of the original documents.

The easiest conservation measure is to make photocopies of the material that is susceptible to rapid degradation. (Items written in red ink on yellow legal paper should be immediately recopied). News clippings, especially from the 1960s and 1970s, should be recopied since newsprint for this era is subject to rapid degradation. If the material is discolored or faded you will need to find the original newspapers or microfilms in order to obtain a "clean" copy.

Rod Dyke sent the group a copy of a microfiche he made using the 1948 USAF Headquarters correspondence on the subject of UFOs. Dyke made this microfiche as a demonstration of the ease of transfer to this medium and to demonstrate the low cost of this method. Properly done and stored, microfilm and microfiche will easily survive for 50 years. Dyke's contention is that properly produced microfilms could be converted to current electronic formats at any time, while upgrading

electronic formats may not be efficient due to rapidly changing electronic media. Also, as Mary Castner pointed out, the long-term integrity of such media is not assured.

The preferred method for most of the group was some type of computer storage system. DVD is the latest format with many advocates since huge amounts of data can be conveniently stored on this medium. CDs are currently being employed to transfer UFO documents, and rather than a text format, images of documents are typically produced. While that is generally acceptable, if it does not incorporate a search-capability it is not exploiting the full potential of the medium.

The topic of how to house UFO material and make it readily available was also discussed by the group. Is it better to try to have one large organization or smaller regional archives? The Center for UFO Studies in Chicago has one of the largest collections, with some of their holdings stored at member's homes. In fact, Michael Swords refers to his home as '*CUFOS-North.*' Barry Greenwood has one of the largest individual holdings in the country and has indicated that he has no more room for additional material. However, a number of participants indicated that they do have additional space and would be willing to accept additional materials.

While it might be desirable to have a centralized archive, it is unlikely that funding would be forthcoming. However, several regional archives with Internet connection and "interlibrary loan" might operate with low-level funding. Possibly, the Keyhoe Archives, CUFOS, MUFON, and Rod Dyke's collection could be put together as an informal network.

A proposal for a document archives is included:

- *Preliminary Proposal for 'Government UFO Document' Archives by Jan Aldrich*

A model for an existing historical archive may be found at:

- *Archives for UFO Research: Personal Recollections Preserving the History of UFOs by Anders Liljegren*

The Ohio State University has one of the largest institutional collections and continues to increase its holdings. Several other universities and libraries have collections of various sizes. However, with the exception of OSU, the trend seems to be away from acquiring material and to moving currently held material to other locations. Onondaga College in New York has continued to try to relocate its UFO collection.

A listing of the UFO material holdings of Ohio State University's Rare Books and Manuscripts can be viewed at the Project 1947 Website at:

http://www.project1947.com/osu/index.html

Special Evening Session

An evening session was held to allow Bernard Thouanel, Jeans-Jacques Velasco, and Maurizio Verga an opportunity to present their experiences and interests.

Bernard Thouanel, a French aviation writer, recounted his experiences investigating UFOs. Bernard recently edited the French magazine, VSD's special UFO issue, *Le OVNI et la Defense*. One-hundred thousand copies quickly sold out until only ten issues were left at the magazine's office. The success of their efforts undoubtedly means there will be more such publications.

M. Thouanel emphasized that he does not use contacts developed in business for research on the UFO problem. He would not use an occasion of a writing assignment on an unrelated topic to question a subject on UFOs. Instead, he would identify his UFO interest when initially requesting the interview, since, to do otherwise places his sources and colleagues at an uncomfortable disadvantage.

He also discussed a recent UFO case popular on the Internet concerning a supposed jet chase by pilots from the Finnish Air Force. Upon investigation, it was found that this story was unfounded. Inquiries by M. Thouanel and letters from a Finnish pilot assigned to the squadron, establish that the incident never took place.

Next Jean-Jacques Velasco sketched out the official effort by the French space agency, Centre National d'Etudes Spatiales (CNES) to investigate UFOs. The first official CNES investigation, Groupe d'Etudes des Phenomenes Aeropspatiaux Non Identifies (GEPAN) began in 1974, integrating data from official organizations. An important source was the police (Gendarme). Cases in the files go back to 1951 and there have been some attempts to analyze the data and develop statistical approaches. There are no reports from the French Navy or French possessions outside France. Interest in the more sensational side of UFOs has discredited some efforts in France when, for example, the British tabloids helped to scuttle an attempt in the Europarliment for a small official UFO investigation. Today, Service d'Expertise des Phenomenes de Rentrees Atmospherique (SEPRA), has as part of its mission, become GEPAN's successor and holds the current CNES UFO investigation effort. SEPRA is especially interested in physical evidence and radar cases and approximately 200 cases in the files are in these categories. Generally, there are several on-site investigations each year with in-depth investigations reserved for the truly puzzling cases. M. Valesco brought with him a complete set of GEPAN/SEPRA publications for the Workshop.

Dominique Weinstein has been compiling an "Aircraft UFO Encounters" catalogue (ACUFOE), which includes 1120 cases to date. In collaboration with SEPRA, led by Velasco, a database is being created in order that the catalogue will be amenable to scientific studies.

Maurizio Verga then discussed the state of affairs in Italy. It is obvious to us that the Italians are way ahead of us in several respects. The Centro Italiano Studi Ufologici (CISU) members possess compatible computer hardware and have standardized their use of software. Members are assigned a quota to scan 1,000 pages of UFO documents on their home computers and forward the files to a central location where they will be incorporated onto CD-Rom. Sr. Verga told us of other developments in Italy including the re-investigation by an Italian team of the Trans-en-Provence case.

Ongoing CISU research projects can be found at:

- *Research Projects in Italy*

Session Three: Exploitation

There was still some interest in a possible journal of UFO History. After some discussion, it was decided that this would take time and funds away from other activities.

Academic and official interest in other countries was a topic of interest to the group and some information was compiled prior to the meeting. It is known that various nations including the USSR, Scandinavia, UK, Canada, New Zealand, Australia, France, Italy, Spain, Argentina, Brazil, Chile, South Africa, Indonesia and others, had various levels of official interest at one time or another. An ongoing project is to compile a list of such interests. Perspectives on the histories of four of these countries are provided in:

- *Ufology Down Under by Bill Chaulker*
- *UK Historical UFO Data Collections by Jenny Randles*
- *A Summary of UFO Research in Italy by Edoardo Russo*

For a historically interesting example of the ubiquity of the phenomenon see:

- *Indonesia: J. Salatun Communique #1 to J. Allen Hynek*

[We would welcome ideas from foreign researchers on how SHG might effectively collaborate with efforts outside the US.]

Attempts to successfully engage with academics, scholars and mainstream institutions is often a problem. The National Security Archives at George Washington University would seem like an institution that would have some interest in adding official UFO material to their collections. When they were told that there are about 400 official microfilms that contain information on the subject, they were surprised, but not at all interested in acquiring them even though they fit in with their national security venue.

The most spirited discussion concerned the formation of a coherent group, which would lend credibility and assist in bridging the gap with academic historians. An advantage might be gained by incorporating into an umbrella organization such as the Society for the History of Technology (SHOT), the American History Association (AHA), or the Oral History Association (OHA) and benefiting from these groups' extensive resources. After much discussion it was decided that a formal group would be created. How the organization would ultimately function was not the immediate concern for this meeting. Several names were suggested and the Sign Historical Group (SHG) was finally decided on. It has a rather neutral ring and can be said to have several meanings: in deference to the first official UFO investigation, Project Sign; "sign of the times;" "sign of things to come;" etc.

Funding the group's activities and recruitment of people were left for another time. It was pointed out that there are probably 30 to 50 people who might wish to join this effort. One obvious group of people who would be interested in the SHG would be those on Loren Gross' mailing list for his UFO history monographs, *The Fifth Horseman of the Apocalypse.*

Maurizio Verga proposed a web-based method of cataloguing individual collections, in which a database format could be created at a specialized website. An individual with a password could log on to the site and enter their holdings into a pre-existing database that could be periodically updated. Also, a website could be created to collect unique documents. Such an ambitious undertaking would probably require a large capacity website and a paid Webmaster.

Maurizio Verga developed some of his ideas in a more detailed proposal:

- *Establishing a Common "Who Has What" Database by Maurizio Verga*

Mark Cashman has contributed a paper on Internet and web page design for computer catalogues:

- *The Project 1947 EM Effects Catalog: A History and Plan For Development by Mark Cashman*

Session Four: Decision-making and Future Planning

While many time-consuming and expensive proposals were discussed, in the end, the group opted for small projects that could have some immediate effects and be least costly. (A complete listing of all proposals will be compiled in detail at a later date).

Since many collections have simply disappeared the need for succession planning in the field becomes apparent. We are not the only ones with these problems. I spoke with a Canadian meteoriticist who informed me, "There are more records in the land fills than in the universities. We are an under-funded discipline in which many meteor-tracers have done no succession planning." To set the example it was decided unanimously that each member would come up with a succession plan. See:

- *Succession Planning for UFO Materials by Jan Aldrich*

The decision of if and when there should be another meeting next year was tabled until later. Dr. Michael Swords observed that if we did not have an annual meeting the group would probably not survive. Electronic communications might be acceptable, however, to have an essentially productive group requires ongoing organized efforts and recurrent face-to-face meetings.

A list of established projects was compiled:

- A "Union List" of UFO collections. A listing and inventory of UFO collections in the US and overseas should be prepared as an ongoing project. We should continue to solicit this type of information. (Included in the Proceedings are sample inventories of a number of UFO collections).
- Government Archives and FOIA guide. A guide needs to be created for both FOIA requests and government archives. A want-list of documents or items should be prepared and leads for finding these materials need to be sought from archivists and other researchers.
- Other resource guides such as, bibliographies and indices need to be encouraged.

- Audiotape transcription. Many older interviews and materials originate on reel-to-reel, 8-track tape, LP's. Wendy Connors has been transferring these to audiocassette. Members are encouraged to send material to her for transfer to audiocassette. A listing of her current holdings is included in the collections section.
- Oral histories. Tom Tulien, Wendy Connors, and FUFOR have plans to do oral histories. There should be some kind of coordination concerning topics and questions for such interviews. More information is included in the collections section at Sign Oral History Project.
- Workshop Proceedings. The Proceedings covering the Workshop and subsequent activities would be released in conjunction with an announcement about the formation of the Sign Historical Group.
- Membership qualifications were discussed. The group decided on an invitation-only system and a membership committee consisting of four members was constituted to determine qualifications for membership. It was decided that SHG would be a US-based, international organization.
- Funding of the organization. The topic was discussed at the Workshop but nothing specific was concluded.
- Communications are fundamentally important and will require a dedicated website, E-mail list and other methods to facilitate regular communications.

The conference projects and the Sign Historical Group are in the formative stages. Many items were left in abeyance pending organizational decisions, publication of the Proceedings, and the next meeting. No formal announcement of the formation of the SHG would be made until after the Proceedings were published.

There was general agreement with the summary offered. We must first catalog our own holdings, determine what other collections need to be preserved, set an example by establishing succession plans, execute our approved projects to provide early successes and enlist more talent to the pool.

The Workshop ended with appreciations expressed to Tom Tulien, the instigator of this new endeavor.

Post-Conference Activities

- Wendy Connors received a large number of audio items for transcription from various people at the Workshop. The latest updated list appears in the collections section of these Proceedings.
- Several oral histories have been arranged or conducted. Dr. Michael Swords, Lt. Col. Doyle Rees, Albert Chop and Charles B. Moore have recently been acquired. A partial list of Tom Tulien's oral history inventory is included in the collections section.
- Several contacts have been made concerning personal UFO collections and government information.
- A suitable Website and E-mail list have been established.
- The participants voted by E-mail to appoint Thomas Tulien, Chairman and Jan Aldrich as Co-Chairman of the Sign Historical Group. These are essentially interim appointments until the next annual meeting.
- A number of significant leads to items of interest have come in from members including the transcript of an oral history with Dr. Clyde Tombaugh, in which he recounted his part in the search for natural earth satellites in the early 1950s. He mentioned that both Lowell Observatory and the New Mexico State University were actively involved in the search. Further inquiries at the New Mexico State University archives found Dr. Tombaugh's final report on the project, dated 1959. Many who remember the articles in Aviation Week and the popular press will be interested to know that the project found no natural earth or lunar satellites. [5]
- Tom Tulien obtained a complete inventory of the Ohio State University UFO collection. The inventory listed items by order of accession. Candy Peterson edited the document and compiled it in alphabetical order. John Stepkowski has posted the list on the Project 1947 website at : http://www.project1947.com/osu/index.html
- Raymond Fowler has asked Barry Greenwood to inventory his UFO collection.
- Loy Pressley helped work on the collections' inventories. Loy has also started computerizing Greenwood's index to magazine and journal UFO articles.

We would also like to express our appreciation to John Stepkowski, Zac Elston, Brian Culbertson, Mary Castner, Frank Reid, Candy Peterson, Paul Chramostra and Mark Chesney who all helped in various ways.

References:

1 Images of the over 350 pages of INSCOM documents (Flying Saucers, Dossier 198239) may be viewed at: http://www.blackvault.com/foia/army.html#1

2 Aldrich, Jan, *Reasons for Historians to Look at UFOs*, Mar 1998, posted on the Project-1947 E-mail Research List.

3 Buderi, Robert, *The Invention that Changed the World*, NY, Simon & Schuster, 1997.

4 USAF Directorate of Intelligence memorandums, to Deputy Chief of Staff/Operations, 16-27 April 1952, Subject: Areas of Continuing Intelligence Interest, Top Secret USAF Current Intelligence Files, RG 341, Archives II, College Park, MD.

USAF Directorate of Intelligence to Commander, Air Defense Command, April 1952, Records Group 341, Entry 267, Deputy Director for Collection and Disseminations Branch, Num. File, Box 91, Archives II, College Park, MD.

5 Tombaugh, C. W., J. C. Robinson, B. A. Smith, and A. S. Murrell, *The Search for Small Natural Earth Satellites: Final Technical Report*, 30 Jun 1959, New Mexico State University.

Operation PaperClip personnel leaving Europe for Wright Field in 1945. Col. Albert B. Deyarmond is second from right.

Near the end of the war in Europe 'Operation Overcast' was initiated to exploit and return to the US as much German technology as possible. Through the efforts of the teams of Col. Howard McCoy, Col. Harold Watson, Col. Albert Deyarmond, Lt. Col. Malcolm Seashore and Col. Donald Putt, vital technical documents as well as advanced armaments were recovered. A group of pilots, engineers, and maintenance men was formed to retrieve German aircraft, and aviation equipment for study at Wright Field and other technical intelligence centers. The manager of this effort was Colonel Harold E. Watson. The code name of the operation was "Operation Lusty" (from Luftwaffe Secret Technology), and the pilots became known as "Watson's Whizzers." Under the auspices of "Operation PaperClip," 150 German scientists and technicians, such as Werner von Braun, were brought to the US to assist in the design and development of the modern missile and rocket programs. Under the auspices of "Project Index," Col. McCoy and Col. Deyarmond coordinated the cataloging, evaluation and translating of more than 40 tons of captured technical documents, and the building of the Foreign Technology Intelligence Library at Wright Field.

Many of the personnel involved in the exploitation of German technology at the end of World War II would play significant roles in the first investigations into unidentified flying objects.

CONTRIBUTED PAPERS

A Brief History of UFO History

by Jerome Clark

Introduction

In 1947, when flying saucers burst onto the world scene, few could have predicted that the phenomenon would last long enough to have a history. Nearly everybody who gave a second thought to the reports assumed that they would soon be explained—either as new aircraft developments or as delusions—and would soon go away. In fact, before 1947 itself had passed, pundits were already looking backward, professing to wonder what ever had happened to those flying saucers—a practice that would take years for them to abandon. Meantime, the sightings continued and never ended. Alongside them controversy grew, and it, too, has never ended.

While all of this was going on, governments and military bodies proceeded to investigate reports. Scientists expressed opinions, mostly dismissive but sometimes open-minded and, on occasion, even supportive of the lay public's view that a genuine mystery existed. A few lent support to the civilian groups that began to form in the early 1950s around the idea of extraterrestrial visitation. In 1950 the first books with "flying saucers" in their titles attracted a considerable readership. (They were not, however, the first to discuss anomalous aerial phenomena as possible evidence of otherworldly intelligence. Charles Fort [1874-1932] wrote three books between 1919 and 1931 on the subject. Fort was a ufologist before there was a ufology). Soon, individuals who couldn't get enough of the subject were devouring magazines and newsletters of widely varying quality and rationality. In the United States mass-circulation magazines such as *True*, *Life*, *Saturday Evening Post*, and *Look* carried pro- or anti-saucer articles. Hollywood responded with a spate of mostly low-budget science-fiction movies, including such amiably idiotic fare as *Invasion of the Saucer Men* and *Earth versus the Flying Saucers*.

Analogous events were occurring all around the world: sightings, investigations, controversies, publications, rumors, hoaxes, saucer-based religious movements, and popular sensation. All the while, though it took years for anyone to appreciate it, history was in the making. There was a history of anomalous observations, and there was also a history of human behavior, attitude, and belief—a natural history and a social history, the two inextricably linked.

Past History

Before the UFO controversy had been around long enough to create any significant social history, however, early chroniclers attempted to compile a natural history. Donald E. Keyhoe's *The Flying Saucers Are Real* (1950) looked, briefly and imaginatively, back to the nineteenth century. In his section of *Flying Saucers Have Landed* (1953) -- a book better remembered for George Adamski's 60-page contribution recounting his introductory chat with the angelic Venusian Orthon—Irish occultist Desmond Leslie drew on esoteric lore (including James Churchward's literary-hoax "history" of the lost continent Mu), Celtic legends, pyramidology, and Eastern holy works to conjure up a supposed reconstruction of the earth's interaction with visiting extraterrestrials, beginning with the arrival of a Venusian in the year 18,617,841 B.C. If Leslie's speculations owe more to occultism, science fiction, and crankish sensibility than to history as ordinarily understood, their echoes would resound through the 1950s and beyond, first in the saucerian ruminations of George Hunt Williamson, M. K. Jessup, Brinsley le Poer Trench, and W. Raymond Drake, then in the "ancient astronauts" genre inspired by Jacques Bergier, Louis Pauwels, Robert Charroux, and most prominently, Erich von Daniken.

More modestly, in two *Fate* articles in 1951 and 1953, British writer Harold T. Wilkins sought evidence of UFO sightings in ancient and medieval chronicles. His *Flying Saucers on the Attack* (1954) expanded on the theme. To his credit Wilkins, unlike the ancient-astronaut theorists, just then finding their way into print, did not seek to recast human history in the light of an otherworldly presence. Still, his effort to give the UFO phenomenon an extended pedigree was only marginally

less misguided. Although to more critically minded observers his proto-flying saucers were more convincingly explained as natural phenomena and visionary experiences, than as spaceships glimpsed through scientifically unsophisticated eyes. Wilkins helped generate the still-extant myth that the UFO phenomenon is thousands of years old.

In 1956 Capt. Edward J. Ruppelt's *The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects* became the first book to take a broader, more mainstream journalistic historical approach, integrating the natural and the social. In the early 1950s Ruppelt had served as director of Projects Grudge and its successor Blue Book, and *Report* looked at the Air Force's involvement with UFO investigation from the inside. Ruppelt covered not only his own years but the ones before them, when the newly independent service branch (the U.S. Air Force separated from the Army in June 1947) struggled, as often as not ineptly, to come to grips with a problem of conceivably staggering national-defense implications. For many years, until the Air Force released the records from its public UFO projects and the Freedom of Information Act opened other official documents to ufologists' inspection, Ruppelt's was the only informed account available to outsiders. It was the first books to report (though not by name or, for that matter, with notable accuracy) the January 1953 CIA study of Blue Book data. Just as startling was the revelation that in mid-1948 Project Sign personnel had prepared an Estimate of the Situation which came to an extraordinary conclusion: the flying discs were real and of interplanetary origin.

Early ufologists were aware of a pre-1947 UFO phenomenon owing to Fort's books, which chronicled reports of unusual aerial phenomena, including some associated with the 1897 and other "airship" waves. Unfortunately, little effort was made to update Fort's work, though Harvard astronomer and UFO debunker Donald H. Menzel did include freshly recovered 1896-97 material—clippings from the *Oakland Tribune*, *New York Herald*, and *New York Sun*—in his *Flying Saucers* (1953). Contactee and fringe archaeologist George Hunt Williamson devoted the first chapter of his *Other Tongues—Other Flesh* (1957) to Chicago newspapers' stories of alleged airship encounters. The Spring 1957 issue of Max B. Miller's *Saucers* reprinted accounts collected by ufologist Zan Overall from 1896 and 1897 issues of the *Los Angeles Times*. In the 1960s and 1970s Lucius Farish, Donald B. Hanlon, Jacques Vallee, Jerome Clark, and George M. Eberhart published articles, in *Flying Saucer Review* (*FSR*) and elsewhere, based on their own research into the airship archives. In 1974 California-based ufologist Loren E. Gross issued an important monograph, *The UFO Wave of 1896*, and followed it with *Charles Fort, the Fortean Society, and Unidentified Flying Objects* (1976), which followed the phenomenon from its airship phase to the flying saucers of June 1947. Robert G. Neeley, Jr., contributed "1897: The Airship in Illinois," a preliminary draft of an extended airship overview he would later publish through the Fund for UFO Research, to the 1979 issue of *Journal of UFO Studies* (old series), published by the Center for UFO Studies.

Other aspects of the phenomenon's natural history were starting to receive comparable scrutiny. A major effort in this direction was Ted Bloecher's *Report on the UFO Wave of 1947* (1967). Gordon I. R. Lore, Jr., and Harold H. Deneault, Jr., wrote the first commercially published book dealing specifically with the pre-Arnold phenomenon, *Mysteries of the Skies* (1968). As early as 1965, Farish contributed a catalog of "UFO Sightings Prior to 1947" to *The Controversial Phenomena Bulletin*. England's 1909 wave was the subject of a two-part article by Carl Grove in *FSR* in 1970 and 1971. In two 1975 issues of *Xenolog*, Tony Brunt recounted "The New Zealand UFO Wave of 1909," an airship episode in many ways more interesting than the one that had rocked North America 12 years earlier. In the Fortean journal *Pursuit* (1980) John Hind reported the Irish aspect of the 1909 worldwide wave, just as Lucius Farish and Dale M. Titler had revived the American in the regional magazine *Yankee* in 1973. Scandinavian researchers collected reports of "mystery airplanes" reported in Norway, Sweden, and Finland. The preliminary results saw their first exposure in English in articles written by John A. Keel and published in *FSR* in 1970 and 1971. In 1978, after being given permission to examine Swedish government archives dealing with the unidentified aircraft, ufologist Anders Liljegren learned that police and military investigators had taken the reports seriously and gone to some lengths to try to determine what the objects were and where they came from. Liljegren and his colleagues at the Archives for UFO Research expanded their inquiries to include the 1946 ghost rockets and other early UFO-like phenomena in Scandinavia, and their work continues. *Saga's UFO Report* published a series of articles on pre-1947 waves by Clark and Farish between 1974 and 1980, and the two separately contributed pieces to *Fate* on early cases. Farish continued his pre-1947 catalog in J. Bernard Delair's historically oriented magazine *The UFO Register*. In 1973, British ufologist Peter Rogerson compiled a catalog of pre-1947 close-encounter cases for *Merseyside UFO Bulletin*.

Other significant historical research monographs included three book length compilations, all but one privately circulated: Eberhart's *Historical Reports of UFOs from Ancient Times to 1916* (1979), Neeley's *UFOs of 1896/97: The Airship Chronicle* (1986), and Thomas E. Bullard's *The Airship File* (1982, 1990). Though folkloric in orientation, Bullard's Indiana University Ph.D. dissertation *Mysteries in the Eyes of the Beholder* (1982) contained much of historical interest, with its comprehensive survey of the long pre-UFO tradition of aerial wonders, signs, and portents.

Recent History

In *The Age of Flying Saucers* (1971) Paris Flammonde offered an entertaining journalistic social history, a glance over the shoulder at what was then a quarter-century of sightings and hoopla. It was the first book of its kind. Flammonde made the useful distinction, too seldom observed in much discourse before and since, between UFOs and flying saucers, citing the famous 1952 Washington, D.C., radar/visuals as an example of the former and George Adamski's contact claims as an example of the latter. In deeming the two of equal interest (if for different reasons), Flammonde pioneered a new way of looking at all—human and phenomenological—that had transpired since 1947.

An academic history did not appear until nearly three decades after the summer 1947 wave, which brought UFOs into popular consciousness. David M. Jacobs's *The UFO Controversy in America* (1975), a revised, expanded version of his University of Wisconsin Ph.D. dissertation, followed its subject into 1974. It remains one of the finest books in the UFO literature. Widely read and praised, it was reviewed in publications that ordinarily ignored books with "UFO" in their titles. All the more remarkably, it was a sympathetic treatment, not—as one might have supposed (at least if one had not known of Jacobs's lifelong interest in UFOs) -- a condescending inquest on a popular delusion. It was also well researched, balanced, and astute in its assessments, in contrast to much previous (and subsequent) academic writing on the subject.

Other books, while not precisely historical in their focus, contained much material of historical interest. Two paperbacks appeared in the wake of the Air Force's declassification of its public UFO project records. In *Project Blue Book* (1976) Brad Steiger anthologized some of the major documents bearing on policy and case investigations. J. Allen Hynek's *The Hynek UFO Report* (1977) highlighted the most interesting sightings from the Blue Book archives and appended them with commentary by the man who for many years had served as the Air Force's chief scientific consultant on UFO matters. A third book in the genre, Lawrence Fawcett and Barry J. Greenwood's well-regarded *Clear Intent* (1984), drew on documents secured through FOIA requests as it meticulously reconstructed military, FBI, and CIA involvement in UFO investigations over the decades.

In 1974 Loren Gross' privately distributed 53-page monograph *The Mystery of the Ghost Rockets* initiated a series of unique and valuable works, which told the UFO story virtually day by day. By 1980, when Gross issued a survey of sightings and related matters from July 1947 through December 1948, the series had a title: *UFOs: A History*. Eschewing all but minimal analysis and commentary, this and succeeding volumes (which by 1999 had gone as far as March 1959) consist of raw data chronologically arranged. Gross has made use of a broad range of materials, including UFO literature, newspaper clippings, private correspondence, investigative reports, and military documents. The result is more a guide to history than history as such, the sort of massive and essential research effort which no conscientious chronicler of the UFO saga can be without. Gross plans to continue the series through 1959, then start over again, revising the early monographs with the new information that has come to light since he wrote the originals.

In August 1979 the Fund for UFO Research was incorporated in Washington, D.C. It was, among other things, a heartening development for UFO historians, who have been among those whose work the Fund has helped sponsor over the past two decades.

Contemporary History

The 1990s saw an unprecedented flowering of historical inquiry. To some extent it was a consequence of the investigation of the Roswell incident and the MJ-12 papers, which led both proponents and detractors, including the General Accounting Office and the Air Force, to seek out relevant materials in heretofore-obscure or unreleased documents. The Center for UFO Studies' *The Roswell Report* (1991) sought to put the event into the larger context of official UFO policy. Over time Roswell/MJ-12 critic Barry Greenwood's quarterly bulletin *Just Cause* became almost entirely historical in its orientation. When he relinquished editorship, he started another quarterly, *U.F.O. Historical Revue.* Wendy Connors and Michael David Hall, more sympathetic to cover-up theories, focused their attention on the first Air Force project, Sign, locating not only documents but individuals who were directly or indirectly involved. They have also done comparable work on the summer 1952 wave. Perhaps the most influential figure is Jan L. Aldrich, whose Project 1947 began as an effort to update Bloecher's survey of the 1947 wave but has grown to include a massive amount of material, gleaned from public and private archives all across North America, covering the decades before 1947 and going forward into the 1960s.

Where more general social history is concerned, the 1990s saw the publication of Jerome Clark's multi-volume *UFO Encyclopedia*, appearing in two editions (first edition, three volumes, 1990-96; second edition, two volumes, 1998). In *Forbidden Science* (1992) Jacques Vallee, one of ufology's most influential figures, opened his journals from 1957 through 1969,

providing a valuable account of his evolving views and experiences as well as his interactions with Hynek, James E. McDonald, and other scientists. Curtis Peebles's *Watch the Skies!* (1994) treated its subject skeptically, even derisively; though generally not well regarded by other UFO historians, it has the distinction of being one of the very few UFO books to bear the imprint of an academic press. Sociologist Robert E. Bartholomew and psychologist George S. Howard produced another skeptical, though more scholarly and less mocking, look at the phenomenon's history in *UFOs and Alien Contact* (1998). Kevin D. Randle put together the first worthwhile book length survey of crash/retrieval lore in *A History of UFO Crashes* (1995) as well as a searchingly critical account of the Air Force UFO investigation in *Project Blue Book Exposed* (1997). Michael D. Swords contributed comprehensively researched papers on Donald Keyhoe, early official policy and scientific involvement, and the University of Colorado UFO Project to the *Journal of UFO Studies*. Swords also purchased the collection of the late George Hunt Williamson and visited the Gray Barker archives in Clarksburg, West Virginia; he has drawn on these for articles on the saucerian (contactee and occult) fringe. With Aldrich, Clark, and Gross and with the sponsorship of the Fund for UFO Research, he also participated in an August 1998 week-long review of the James McDonald files, held in the collection division of the University of Arizona library in Tucson.

The meeting held in Rosemont, Illinois, near Chicago on the last weekend of May 1999 was an effort to formalize historical UFO research. Working with Swords, Aldrich and Richard Hall, independent documentary-filmmaker Tom Tulien, who had interviewed a number of ufologists and saucerians in the course of his own Age of Flying Saucers project, made the conference possible. Participants agreed to name the new organization the Sign Historical Group. At the meeting they discussed the location and preservation of UFO collections, private, public, official and nonofficial, and laid the groundwork for a new era in the study of ufology's natural and social past.

Works cited here:

Aldrich, Jan L. Project 1947: *A Preliminary Report on the 1947 UFO Sighting Wave*. UFO Research Coalition, 1997.

Bartholomew, Robert E. *UFOlore: A Social Psychological Study of a Modern Myth in the Making*. Stone Mountain, GA: Arcturus Book Service, 1989.

-----. "The South African Monoplane Hysteria." *Sociological Inquiry* 59 (1989): 287-300.

-----. "The Airship Hysteria of 1896-97." *Skeptical Inquirer* 14,2 (Winter 1990): 171-81.

-----. "Redefining Epidemic Hysteria: An Example from Sweden." *Acta Psychiatrica Scandinavia* 88 (1993): 178-82.

Bartholomew, Robert E., and George S. Howard. *UFOs and Alien Contact: Two Centuries of Mystery*. Amherst, NY: Prometheus Books, 1998.

Bloecher, Ted. *Report on the UFO Wave of 1947*. Washington, DC: The Author, 1967.

Brunt, Tony. "The New Zealand UFO Wave of 1909." *Xenolog* Pt. I. 100 (September/October 1975): 9-12; Pt. II. 101 (November/December 1975): 12-16.

Bullard, Thomas E. *Mysteries in the Eyes of the Beholder: UFOs and Their Correlates as a Folkloric Theme Past and Present*. Ph.D. dissertation, Indiana University, Bloomington, Indiana, 1982.

Bullard, Thomas E., ed. *The Airship File: A Collection of Texts Concerning Phantom Airships and Other UFOs, Gathered from Newspapers and Periodicals Mostly During the Hundred Years Prior to Kenneth Arnold's Sighting*. Bloomington, IN: The Author, 1982.

-----, ed. *The Airship File: Supplement II*. Bloomington, IN: The Author, 1990.

Clark, Jerome. *The UFO Encyclopedia, Volume 1: UFOs in the 1980s*. Detroit, MI: Apogee Books, 1990.

-----. *The UFO Encyclopedia, Volume 2: The Emergence of a Phenomenon—UFOs from the Beginning Through 1959*. Detroit, MI: Omnigraphics, 1992.

-----. *The UFO Encyclopedia, Volume 3: High Strangeness—UFOs from 1960 Through 1979*. Detroit, MI: Omnigraphics, 1996.

-----. *The UFO Encyclopedia, 2nd Edition: The Phenomenon from the Beginning. Two volumes.* Detroit, MI: Omnigraphics, 1998.

-----. "A Contact Claim." *Flying Saucer Review* 11,1 (January/February 1965): 30-32.

-----. "The Strange Case of the 1897 Airship." *Flying Saucer Review* 12,4 (July/August 1966): 10-17.

-----. "The Great Airship Hoax." *Fate* 30,2 (February 1977): 94-97.

Clark, Jerome, and Lucius Farish. "The New Zealand 'Airship' Wave of 1909." *Saga's UFO Report* 2,2 (Winter 1974): 24-27,52-54.

-----. "The Phantom Airships of 1913." *Saga's UFO Report* 1,6 (Summer 1974): 36-38,57-58,60.

-----. "The Mysterious 'Foo Fighters' of World War II." *UFO Report* 2,3 (Spring 1975): 44-47,64-66.

-----. "UFOs of the Roaring '20s." *UFO Report* 2,5 (Fall 1975): 48-49,60,62-63.

-----. "The Great 'Airship' Wave of 1896." *UFO Report* 8,5 (October 1980): 50-53,77-78.

Drake, W. R. Gods or Spacemen? Amherst, WI: Amherst Press, 1964.

Eberhart, George M. "The Ohio Airship Story." *Pursuit* 10,1 (Winter 1977): 2-8.

Eberhart, George M., ed. *Historical Reports of UFOs from Ancient Times to the Present*. Lawrence, KS: The Author, 1979.

-----, ed. *The Roswell Report: A Historical Perspective*. Chicago: J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies, 1991.

Farish, Lucius. "UFO Sightings Prior to 1947." *The Controversial Phenomena Bulletin* Pt. I. 2,1 (January/February 1965): 3-5; Pt. II. 2,2 (March/April 1965): 3-5.

-----. "An 1880 UFO." *Flying Saucer Review* 11,3 (May/June 1965): 34-35.

-----. "UFO Sightings Prior to 1947." *Probe* Pt. I. 2,6 (November/December 1965): 4-5; Pt. II. 3,1 (January/February 1966): 1-2.

-----. "Some Old UFOs." *Fate* Pt. I. 23,1 (January 1970): 89-93; Pt. II. 23,2 (February 1970): 101-07.

-----. "A Catalogue of Historical UFO Reports: Part Four." *The UFO Register* 6,1 (November 1975): 20-25.

-----. "A Catalogue of Historical UFO Reports: Part Seven." *The UFO Register* 9,1 (December 1978): 3-7.

Farish, Lucius, and Jerome Clark. "The 'Ghost Rockets' of 1946." *Saga's UFO Report* 2,1 (Fall 1974): 24-27,62-64.

Farish, Lucius, and Dale M. Titler. "When What to My Wondering Eyes Should Appear." *Yankee* 37 (December 1973): 98-101,186-92.

Fawcett, Lawrence, and Barry J. Greenwood. *Clear Intent: The Government Cover-up of the UFO Experience*. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall, 1984.

Flammonde, Paris. *The Age of Flying Saucers: Notes on a Projected History of Unidentified Flying Objects*. New York: Hawthorn Books, 1971.

Fort, Charles. *The Books of Charles Fort*. New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1941.

General Accounting Office. Report to the Honorable Steven H. Schiff, House of Representatives: Results of a Search for Records Concerning the 1947 Crash Near Roswell, New Mexico. Washington, DC: General Accounting Office, 1995.

Gross, Loren E. *Charles Fort, the Fortean Society, and Unidentified Flying Objects*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1976.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1946: The Ghost Rockets*. Third edition. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1988.

-----. *UFOs: A History—Volume 1: July 1947-December 1948*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1980.

-----. *UFOs: A History—Volume 2: 1949*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1982.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1950: January-March*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1983.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1950: April-July*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1982.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1950: August-December*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1982.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1951*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1983.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1952: January-May*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1982.

-----. U*FOs: A History -- 1952: June-July 20th*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1986.

-----, *UFOs: A History -- 1952: July 21st-July 31st*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1986.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1952: August*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1986.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1952: September-October*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1986.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1952: November-December*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1986.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1953: January-February*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1988.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1953: March-July*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1988.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1953: August-December*. Second edition. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1994.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1954: January-May*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1990.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1954: June-August.* Fremont, CA: The Author, 1990.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1954: September*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1991.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1954: October*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1991.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1954: November-December*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1991.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1955: January-June.* Fremont, CA: The Author, 1992.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1955: July-September 15th*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1992.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1955: September 15th-December 31st*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1993.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1956: January-April.* Fremont, CA: The Author, 1993.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1956: May-July*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1993.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1956: August.* Fremont, CA: The Author, 1994.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1956: September-October*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1994.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1956: November-December.* Fremont, CA: The Author, 1994.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1957: January-March 22nd*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1995.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1957: March 23rd-May 25th*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1995.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1957: May 24th-July 31st*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1996.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1957: August-September*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1996.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1957: October 1st-November 2nd*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1997.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1957: November 3rd-5th*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1997.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1957: November 6th*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1997.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1957: November 7th-12th*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1997.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1957: November 13th-30th*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1997.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1957: December*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1998.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1958: January-February*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1998.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1958: March-April*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1998.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1958: May-July*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1999.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1958: August-September*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1999.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1958: October*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1999.

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1958: November-December*. Fremont, CA, The Author, 1999

-----. *UFOs: A History -- 1959: January-March*. Fremont, CA, The Author, 1999

-----. *The UFO Wave of 1896*. Fremont, CA: The Author, 1974.

Grove, Carl. "The Airship Wave of 1909." *Flying Saucer Review* Pt. I. 16,6 (November/December 1970): 9-11; Pt. II.

17,1 (January/February 1971): 17-19.

Hall, Michael David. *UFOs: A Century of Sightings*. Lakeville, MN: Galde Press, 1999.

Hall, Michael D., and Wendy A. Connors. *Alfred Loedding and the Great Flying Saucer Wave of 1947*. Albuquerque, NM: Rose Press, 1998.

Hanlon, Donald B. "The Airship ... Fact and Fiction." *Flying Saucer Review* 16,4 (July/August 1970): 20-21.

Hanlon, Donald B., and Jacques Vallee. "Airships Over Texas." *Flying Saucer Review* 13,1 (January/February 1967): 20-25.

Hind, John. "The 1909 Mystery Airships in the Irish Papers." *Pursuit* 13,3 (Summer 1980): 105-08.

Hynek, J. Allen. *The Hynek UFO Report.* New York: Dell, 1977.

Jacobs, David M. *The UFO Controversy in America.* Bloomington, IN: Indiana University Press, 1975.

Jessup, M. K. *The Expanding Case for the UFO.* New York: Citadel Press, 1957.

-----. *UFO and the Bible.* New York: Citadel Press, 1956.

Keel, John A. Mystery Airplanes of the 1930's. *Flying Saucer Review.* Pt. I. 16, 3, (May/June 1970): 10-13; Pt. II. 16, 4 (July/August 1970): 9-14; Pt. III. 17, 4 (July/August 1971): 17-19; Pt. IV. 17, 5 (September/October 1971): 20-22, 28.

Keyhoe, Donald E. *The Flying Saucers Are Real*. New York: Fawcett Publications, 1950.

Leslie, Desmond, and George Adamski. *Flying Saucers Have Landed.* New York: British Book Centre, 1953.

Lore, Gordon I. R., Jr., and Harold H. Deneault, Jr. *Mysteries of the Skies: UFOs in Perspective.* Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall, 1968.

Menzel, Donald H. *Flying Saucers.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1953.

Neeley, Robert G., Jr. "1897: The Airship in Illinois." *Journal of UFO Studies* 1 (old series, 1979): 49-69.

Neeley, Robert G., Jr., ed. UFOs of 1986/97: *The Airship Chronicle*. Mount Rainier, MD: Fund for UFO Research, 1986.

Peebles, Curtis. *Watch the Skies! A Chronicle of the Flying Saucer Myth.* Washington, DC: Smithsonian Institution Press, 1994.

Randle, Kevin D. *A History of UFO Crashes.* New York: Avon Books, 1995.

-----. *Project Blue Book Exposed.* New York: Marlowe and Company, 1997.

Rogerson, Peter. "International Catalogue of Type I UFO Reports, Part 2 -- 1900-1929." *Merseyside UFO Bulletin* 5,6 (May 1973): 61-68.

-----. "International Catalogue of Type I Reports." *Merseyside UFO Bulletin* 6,1 (July 1973): 8-20.

The Roswell Report: Case Closed. Washington, DC: Defense Department, Air Force, Headquarters, 1997.

The Roswell Report: Fact versus Fiction in the New Mexico Desert. Washington, DC: Headquarters, United States Air Force, 1995.

Ruppelt, Edward J. *The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects.* Garden City, NY: Doubleday and Company, 1956.

"Some New Light on the 1896-97 'Flap'." *Saucers* 5,1 (Spring 1957): 14-16.

Steiger, Brad, ed. *Project Blue Book: The Top Secret UFO Findings Revealed.* New York: Ballantine Books, 1976.

Swords, Michael D. "Astronomers, the Extraterrestrial Hypothesis, and the United States Air Force at the Beginning of the Modern UFO Phenomenon." *Journal of UFO Studies* 4 (new series, 1992): 79-129.

-----. "Tales from the Barker Zone: Three Days at the Gray Barker Manuscript Depository." *International UFO Reporter* 17,6 (November/December 1992): 4-10.

-----. "UFOs and the Amish." *International UFO Reporter* 18,5 (September/October 1993): 12-13.

-----. "Donald E. Keyhoe and the Pentagon: The Rise of Interest in the UFO Phenomenon and What the Government Really Knew." *Journal of UFO Studies 6* (new series, 1995/1996): 195-211.

-----. "The University of Colorado UFO Project: The 'Scientific Study of UFOs'." *Journal of UFO Studies* 6 (new series, 1995/1996): 149-84.

Trench, Brinsley le Poer. *The Sky People.* London: Neville Spearman, 1960.

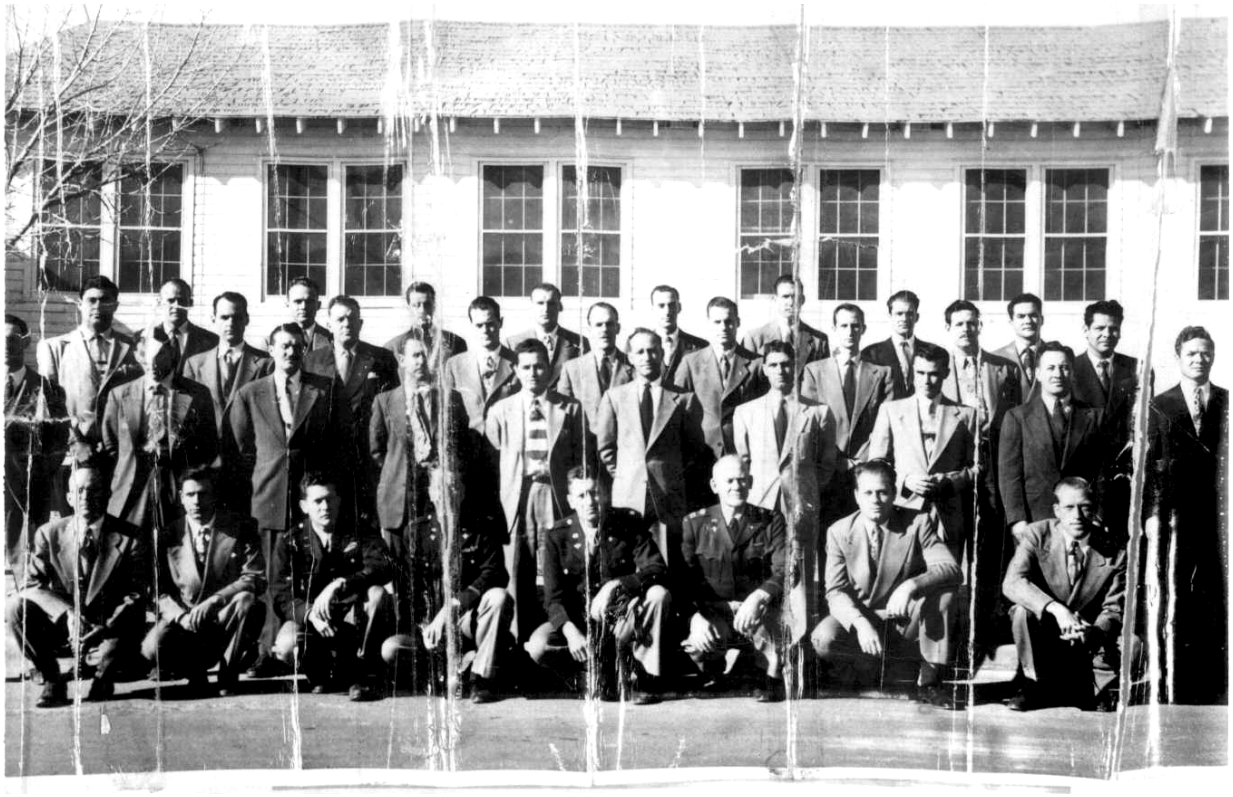
Vallee, Jacques. *Forbidden Science: Journals, 1957-1969.* Berkeley, CA: North Atlantic Books, 1992.

Wilkins, Harold T. *Flying Saucers on the Attack.* New York: Citadel Press, 1954.

-----. "1,000 Years of Flying Saucers." *Fate* 4,3 (April 1951): 23-29.

-----. "Did the Ancients See Flying Saucers?" *Fate* 6,10 (October 1953): 28-32.

Williamson, George Hunt. *Other Tongues—Other Flesh.* Amherst, WI: Amherst Press, 1957.



Air Force Office of Special Investigations (OSI), District 17 group photo. Taken at Kirtland AFB, New Mexico in September 1948. First row, kneeling, from left to right are, Capt. Sheridan Cavitt, Det. Cdr.; WOJG Edgar Bethart, Det. Cdr.; Capt. Melvin Neff, Hq., DO 17; Capt. John Stahl, Hq., DO 17; Lt. Col. Doyle Rees, Cdr., DO 17; Capt. Alexander Murrell II, Hq., DO 17; 1st Lt. Herman Munroe, Det. Cdr.; and, Maj. Ivan Campbell, Det. Cdr. First row standing, second from the right is, M.Sgt. Lewis S. ("Bill") Rickett.

Photo courtesy of Karl Pflock and Edgar Bethart.

Research Opportunities In UFO History

by Thomas Bullard

Introduction

Fifty years of wrangling over the physical identity of UFOs has imprisoned a subject rich with interest for scholars in a variety of disciplines. A rigid polarization of inquiry asks whether UFOs are spaceships or misidentifications of conventional phenomena, and locates UFOs in the camp of hard science or nowhere. The scornful attitude of most scientists casts the subject into limbo, dismissed without a hearing in the court of science and treated as disreputable by all other scholars as they follow the scientific lead. Yet UFOs provoke intense human interest without ever raising questions of hard science. Here is the age-old theme of otherworldly visitation made new for a technological era, complete with conflicting overtones of threat and salvation. Here is a subject that touches on religion, politics, mass communications, popular culture, modern belief, and technological society, matters of purely human interest independent of the nature of the phenomenon itself. The single fact that UFOs have remained the world's most popular paranormal mystery throughout the second half of the 20th century should be sufficient and ample reason to excite academic curiosity. Psychologists, sociologists, folklorists, and historians—to name a few—should feel at home with UFOs, but the list of books, articles, and dissertations from the social and behavioral sciences or the humanities runs out before it fills little more than a page.

A subject with so much to offer deserves a serious look from all scholars concerned with the human condition. This paper outlines the broad scope and human dimensions of UFO history, with a slant toward the graduate student in search of a dissertation topic or an academic looking for virgin research territory. The scholar benefits from a field not yet overcrowded and worked to exhaustion, the subject itself benefits in turn from systematic study, academic respectability, and fresh perspectives. Everyone stands to gain. The historical approach seems least likely to raise the shields of prejudice, and provides an entrée for the many disciplines with a potential stake in this rewarding subject.

At the start of any such discussion, a word of caution is prudent. UFOs are an elusive study. This truth goes double for UFO history, where information is abundant but deceptively so, and a reckless plunge into the morass of UFO lore will sooner result in drowning than successful scholarship. The UFO literature is vast but only a fraction of it is reliable, most of it is ephemeral and not to be found in academic libraries. A few collections such as those housed by the Center for UFO Studies and the Fund for UFO Research provide concentrations of historical documentation, but much of UFO history lies scattered in the hands of private individuals, or yet to be found in libraries and archives.

The first line to draw in sketching a field of study is the distinction between a human history and what Michael Swords calls a natural history of UFOs. Natural history in this sense refers to study of the nature of UFOs as a physical phenomenon, whether spaceships, conventional aircraft, psychic projections, floating plasmas, or any other of the numerous theories proposed to identify the flying objects that people report as mysterious. This brand of history also encompasses explanations that deny the reality of UFOs. If they are misidentifications or hoaxes, the products of mental aberrations or mass suggestion, these solutions belong with efforts to uncover the nature of UFOs and in the realm of a natural history of the subject.

Another type of history makes no direct attempt to settle the nature of UFOs themselves. This human or social history treats what people say they have seen, how they describe the encounter, what they think and believe, what their culture constructs out of the idea of this phenomenon. The human history of UFOs tracks the subject through its social and cultural consequences—consequences alive and potent in human thought whatever the underlying stimulus may be. All UFO history passes through human agency. The observer sees a UFO only through the lens of expectation; interpretation filters through an established cultural sieve of preconceptions and then recruits observation and belief to support cultural frameworks. Even the most straightforward observation comes laden with cultural baggage. As a consequence, most of what is said about UFOs addresses the human rather than the natural phenomenon.

An absolute separation of the human and natural sides of the issue will not work. They intertwine and touch on one another beyond any hope of extrication, in questions of whether experience sustains belief or whether belief shapes experience. Understanding the human contribution helps in understanding the nature of the phenomenon and vice-versa, but such problems only occasionally cross paths. A great deal of UFO history has nothing to do with the nature of UFOs and everything to do with their human treatment. This broad field harbors fair game for humanistic and human-sciences scholarship with-

out concern for the questions of hard science, and the rest of this discussion will consider only the human face of UFO history.

A Multitude of Histories

To speak of "UFO history" in the singular fosters a misconception from the start. Even the most earnest effort to chronicle UFO events without frills or digressions soon runs up against the hard fact that this story does not follow a single strand, but branches into many strands, often interwoven, crisscrossing, or knotted together with a complexity certain to entangle the unwary novice. A short list of possible UFO histories includes the following.

A Phenomenological History

It recounts the sights people see in the sky and consider out of the ordinary in some way. Into this record pours the descriptive claims of UFO encounters, the sightings, waves, crashes, landings, contacts, and abductions, domestic or foreign, whether in the modern technological idiom or in supernatural terms appropriate for earlier eras. These reports provide the observational basis for the beliefs, social actions, and cultural relationships that comprise the UFO phenomenon in its broadest sense.

The History of an Extended Phenomenological Family

Tagging along behind the basic UFO phenomenon comes a retinue of phenomena supposedly caused by UFOs or somehow related to them. Ancient astronauts, the Bermuda Triangle, crop circles, cattle mutilations, Men in Black, and endless conspiracy theories attach to the basic observations and enrich the phenomenon with a wider mythology of claims. With these additions UFOs gain depth in time and extra human consequence.

Institutional History

It treats how people have organized in response to UFOs, whether to study, promote, or discredit them. This organizational story tells of transient local fan clubs and long-term serious organizations, how they recruit, communicate, survive, and press their agenda.

Political History

The struggle of individuals and interest groups to win legitimacy, respectability, and recognition for their version of the truth against one opposing version or another, their disputes and conflicts, achievements and failures, constitute the political dimension of UFO history.

Intellectual History

Much of the verbiage expended on UFOs attempts to explain them. The theories and speculations that often overstep evidence demonstrate the depth of human preoccupation with this mystery, and attest to the human abhorrence of a vacuum in understanding. The role and treatment of evidence as well as the tension between critical posture and open-minded inquiry in science stake out methodological issues of concern to philosophers as well.

Biography

From observation to interpretation to the power struggles surrounding the subject, individuals make UFO history happen, and their role belongs to psychologists and historians alike.

Cultural History

UFOs and aliens have settled down to stay in mass and popular culture, an inescapable ingredient in movies, advertising, humor, and tabloid journalism, spawner of cults and modern legends, fountainhead of speculations, fears, and hopes. As part of a self-sustaining belief system, they offer a way to understand the human past and future, government behavior, even the origin of modern technology. A genuine modern myth has grown up around UFOs and the idea of aliens. They have become the folklore of a technological era by updating the supernatural folklore of the past and assuming its functions. In a secular world increasingly fragmented, impersonal, and difficult to understand, UFOs partake in a flight from the per-

ceived dehumanizing influences of science and technology. UFOs bring back the mystery and excitement that science dispels, and thereby return a human face to the world.

History of Human Foibles

Never far removed from UFOs is a record of human eccentricity and error. Mistaken beliefs, false starts, egotism, and headstrong efforts to change the world flock to this subject; conflicts, rumors, and personality clashes lend it color. If this history appends only a footnote to the larger issues, it nevertheless illuminates the subject as a source of human concern and passion.

The Eras and Opportunities of UFO History

Ancient Astronauts

The earliest phase of UFO history concerns speculations that alien visitors in ancient times brought advanced technology to earth and are responsible, directly or indirectly, for building such monuments as the Egyptian pyramids and the Nazca Lines of Peru. These beliefs surfaced early in UFO literature. In the 1950s these speculations circulated as a standard suspicion lodged in the thoughts of many writers, while contactee George Hunt Williamson and British writer Brinsley Le Poer Trench devoted a series of books to further this aspect of the UFO myth. The voices of these early prophets reached only a small audience before Erich von Daniken's *Chariots of the Gods?* became a bestseller in 1970. Ancient astronauts mushroomed into a popular fad during the next half-dozen years, and an extensive literature of potboiler speculations attempted to cash in on public interest. The heyday of popularity soon passed, but ancient astronaut theories live on today in the writings of Zechariah Sitchin, and continue to sprout green branches such as the "Face on Mars" controversy.

Ufologists as well as skeptics have roundly discredited ancient astronaut speculations, finding them notoriously devoid of meaningful evidence. Even the few serious arguments in favor of bygone intervention by extraterrestrials have collapsed under close examination. Yet ancient astronauts belong to a stubborn tradition that denies ancient peoples the technical and intellectual capability to build the monuments created in ancient times. Otherworldly culture bearers join sunken continents, lost civilizations, forgotten wisdom, and ascended masters as part of a revision of mainstream world history to accredit the accomplishments of the past to a civilization much like the present. This tradition flourished among Theosophists, pyramidologists, Atlantis-hunters and a wide circle of fringe archaeologists in the 19th century. Science fiction literature adopted the theme and it adapted readily to UFOs, adding a new chapter to a myth that deserves further scholarly treatment.

See also; Clark, Jerome. "Ancient Astronauts in the UFO literature," in *The UFO Encyclopedia*, 2nd ed. Detroit: Omnigraphics, 1998, v. 1:75-86.

Bullard, Thomas E. "Ancient Astronauts," in Gordon Stein, ed., *The Encyclopedia of the Paranormal*. Amherst, NY: Prometheus Books, 1996:25-32.

Williams, Stephen. *Fantastic Archaeology: The Wild Side of North American Prehistory*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1991.

Signs and Wonders

From the advent of recorded history until the 18th century, the prevailing explanation for strange sights in the sky was not visitors from the stars but messages from God or the gods. Out-of-the-ordinary aerial phenomena earned a place in the historical record as matters of exceptional interest, and some examples come readily to mind—Ezekiel's Wheel, the Star of Bethlehem, Halley's Comet in the Bayeux Tapestry heralding the Norman invasion of England in 1066, and Shakespeare's reference that "the heavens themselves blaze forth the death of princes" in *Julius Caesar*. Ancient Chinese historians recorded strange sights and occurrences with such care that astronomers today comb Chinese annals for accounts of comets and supernovae. Greek historians paid only occasional attention to prodigies, portents, signs, and omens, but they comprised an integral part of Roman religion, and figure often in the history of Livy. These phenomena began to create a literature of their own with the book of prodigies compiled by Julius Obsequens in the 4th century A.D.

Medieval records such as the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicles* and the chronicles of Matthew Paris and Roger of Wendover abound with aerial oddities and religious apparitions. They belonged to the sacred worldview of the time as signs of future events or warnings of God's anger. With the advent of the Reformation and printing, a golden age of "UFO" reports began, ac-

companied by an extensive literature to register, sensationalize, and dispute the appearance of signs and wonders. Where John Calvin tried to downplay the wonderful by declaring that miracles happened every day, many writers set out to demonstrate both the literal truth of his statement and the importance of such events as signs of an imminent Second Coming. Broadsides and pamphlets often announced "strange news" of sights seen in the sky, while Conrad Lycosthenes compiled his *Prodigiorum ac Ostentorum Chronicon* to record every prodigy that had occurred from the creation of the world until the publication year of 1557. His English translator, Stephen Bateman, followed in the spirit of the project and added further occurrences to a book with a title revealing its apocalyptic concerns, *The Doome Warning All Men to the Iudgement*. The three collections of the *Mirabilis Annus* took sides in the struggle between Puritans and Royalists in Restoration England and became a political issue, while the American Puritans Increase and Cotton Mather compiled "illustrious providences" to illustrate the hand of God in the everyday world.

Some scholarly literature has mined this rich lode of beliefs. A dissertation from 1930 by Franklin Brunel Krauss, *An Interpretation of the Omens, Portents, and Prodigies Recorded by Livy, Tacitus, and Suetonius* treats the Roman preoccupation with strange events. Jean Ceard, in *La Nature et les Prodigies* (Geneva: Librairie Droz, 1977) deals with prodigies in France during the 16th and 17th centuries, while William A. Christian, Jr., concentrates on appearances of the Virgin Mary in *Apparitions in Late Medieval and Renaissance Spain* (Princeton University Press, 1981). Aside from these detailed but geographically limited studies, most scholarly consideration of signs and wonders remains oblique, a small part of a larger work. Some notable titles include *White Magic* (C. Grant Loomis, Medieval Academy of America, 1948), *The Rise of Magic in Early Medieval Europe* (Valerie I. J. Flint, Princeton University Press, 1991), *Miracles and the Medieval Mind* (Benedicta Ward, University of Pennsylvania Press, 1982), *A Great Expectation* (B. W. Ball, Brill, 1997), *Prophecy and Gnosis* (Robin Bruce Barnes, Stanford University Press, 1988), *Religion and the Decline of Magic* (Keith Thomas, Scribners, 1971). These books locate prodigies within the context of their time and worldview, but the definitive study of signs and wonders in themselves, considering them in their international scope, has yet to be written.

> See also, Thomas E. Bullard, "Anomalous Aerial Phenomena Before 1800," in Jerome Clark, *The UFO Encyclopedia* (Detroit: Omnigraphics, 1998): 121-138.

Folklore and UFOs

Folklore scholarship reaches into all ages and many facets of the UFO phenomenon, wherever belief systems, narrative dynamics, and extra normal experience shape accounts of strange sights in the sky. At this point on the historical time line, the relationship of importance is a limited portion of the possibilities, a sense of folk traditions about supernatural appearances to complement the learned tradition of portents and prodigies. These folk traditions have a certain timelessness. They thrived throughout ancient, Medieval, and Reformation times, survived the Enlightenment more or less unscathed, and persisted into recent times among the "unenlightened." These traditions live today in fashionable neighborhoods though in mutated form as integral parts of the UFO myth.

Older versions of folk belief, which closely parallel UFO sightings include various luminous appearances in the air, such as ghost lights, corpse candles, death omens and the will-o'the-wisp. Another trove of similarities between folk traditions and the more spectacular close encounters of UFO lore opens up in a comparison of fairy legends with abductions. The kidnap of humans to mate with fairies or the theft of children to replenish the fairy race resembles accounts of aliens creating hybrids, the motif of a "supernatural lapse of time in fairyland" bears similarities to the missing time of abductees, and descriptions of the fairy mound rising up on pillars of light seem like too close a match for landed UFOs to overlook. Traditions of witchcraft and demonology invoke nocturnal visitation and surreal journeys to the Sabbat with clear affinities to abduction experiences, and quest narratives such as accounts of shamanic initiation include tormenting demons and implants of magical knowledge, ideas too close to abduction motifs to need much stretch of the imagination to recognize.

Jacques Vallee first detailed the affinities of UFOs and fairy lore in *Passport to Magonia* (Regnery, 1969). From this beginning an explanatory school based on the "psychosocial hypothesis" has attempted to reduce UFO encounters to age-old undercurrents of human thought. The link between folklore and UFOs sometimes depends on the idea, proposed by C. G. Jung in *Flying Saucers: A Modern Myth of Things Seen in the Sky* (Harcourt, Brace, 1959), that UFOs are modern manifestations of an archetypal salvation myth. For other writers the tie is learned as part of a cultural education. Motifs and themes that underlie the stories we tell and the way we tell them have adapted to UFO beliefs and recreated something old in the guise of something new. Some version of the psychosocial hypothesis has become a staple element in critical explanations for UFO abductions (e.g., Peter Brookesmith, *Alien Abduction* [Blandford, 1998]), and an enduring point of argument between UFO proponents and opponents. The UFO as a mirror of folk tradition has served as a subject for several dissertations—Thomas E. Bullard, *Mysteries in the Eyes of the Beholder* (Indiana University, 1982), Peter J. Rojcewicz, *The Boundaries of Orthodoxy* (University of Pennsylvania, 1984), and Robert Pearson Flaherty, *Flying Saucers and the*

New Angelology (University of California, Los Angeles, 1990)—but the subject is broad enough to leave room for many other studies. The continuities of supernatural and technological folklore, the functional equivalency of old ideas and new bring a self-renewing stream of possibilities to the folkloric study of UFOs.

See also, Bullard, Thomas E. UFO Abduction Reports: The Supernatural Kidnap Narrative Returns in Technological Guise. *Journal of American Folklore* 102 (1989): 147-170.

-----. Folkloric Dimensions of the UFO Phenomenon, *Journal of UFO Studies* n.s. v.3 (1991): 1-57.

Clark, Jerome. The Psychosocial Hypothesis, The *UFO Encyclopedia* (Detroit: Omnigraphics, 1998): 749-759.

Anomalies of Nature

The long dominion of supernatural belief yielded to a naturalistic worldview in the 18th century. Most records of strange sights in the sky for some 200 years shed any suggestion of a spiritual origin or significance and classified the phenomena with the natural order, though they captured attention because they amounted to square pegs in the round holes of accepted scientific categories. Reports of oddities—meteors that move upward or zigzag in flight, luminous objects with no known affinity, clouds that look and behave as no cloud should—entered the scientific literature as curiosities necessary to record, but remained in intellectual limbo as mere oddities without implication for the organic structure of scientific understanding. Charles Fort became the champion of these "damned" phenomena, collecting them in the four books he wrote between 1919 and 1932 and chiding official science for its willingness to exclude any data that threatened to upset established theories. The "Sourcebook Project" of William R. Corliss has gleaned anomalies from the corners of scientific books and journals to demonstrate the extent and variety of these occurrences. What calls for further treatment is the conflict between an ideal of scientific openness to all observations, and a reality of selection for convenience. Such patterns of intellectual dissonance between theory and practice, official and unofficial belief, riddle the history of UFOs and qualify as one of its most intriguing issues in the philosophy and sociology of science.

Phantom Aircraft

By the late 19th century an artificial flying machine became both a possibility and an expectation—so much so that the possibility turned to reality in the eyes of some observers. The age of the technological UFO and a direct prelude to the modern era began around 1880 as newspapers printed accounts of mysterious aircraft appearing from time to time. Their appearance matches or anticipates the ideas current at the time, and reports from the 1880s to 1946 change in tandem with the development of aviation technology.

The first widespread mystery aircraft was the phantom airship. Sightings from California in 1896 spread across the country in 1897, leaving behind some 3,000 reports of an implausible hybrid, part dirigible and part airplane and carrying a brilliant searchlight. Most witnesses assumed an inventor had solved the problem of aerial navigation and ended the century with its crowning achievement, though some wilder stories claimed the airships were visitors from Mars. This episode also introduced the "wave" phenomenon, a period of a few weeks or months when hundreds or thousands of people in widely separated localities report sightings of UFOs. Moving into the 20th century, successful airplanes attracted public attention only in 1908, but immediately became the wonder of the world and a topic of insatiable interest. News of phantoms took over where real aviation news left off, and the years from 1908 to 1917 saw perpetual activity by mysterious aircraft, a UFO pandemic or wave of waves. Invention-conscious Americans typically described an airplane, whereas British observers in 1909 and 1913 saw dirigibles, reflecting concern that the Germans used their Zeppelins for spying as World War I approached. The war years brought uneasiness to the home front in Canada and the United States, with frequent observations of supposed German airplanes on missions of spying or sabotage.

For some years after the war few mystery aircraft appeared, but they returned amid the rising world tensions of the 1930s. Scandinavia was especially favored. There mysterious aircraft known as "ghost fliers" soared over the northern reaches year after year between 1933 and 1937, sometimes interpreted as smugglers, sometimes as Soviet spies. Pilots on night-fighter missions over Germany in 1944 began to report "foo fighters," balls of light supposed to be enemy secret weapons that pursued aircraft and unnerved their crews. Similar objects haunted aircraft in the Pacific theater. As World War II ended and the Cold War began, Scandinavian skies again became the center stage for a UFO display as the Swedish military received nearly 1,000 reports of "ghost rockets" in the summer of 1946. Other sightings in Europe and the United States signaled a heightening of UFO activity to usher in a new era that would begin the following year.

Phantom aircraft and the excitement they inspire beg to be studied as examples of mass delusion, and sociologist Robert E. Bartholomew has obliged in several articles as well as a book, *UFOs and Alien Contact* (Prometheus, 1998). The interplay

of hopes and fears with technological development highlights the religious sensibilities of a secular world and essential tensions in the political conflicts of the 20th century. A UFO-based perspective also offers a unique approach to both the romance of aviation and the influence of flight on perceptions of modern warfare. The 1890s airship wave opens a window on less weighty but still intriguing aspects of the culture of that period. Some airship accounts fit into traditions of the tall tale and frontier humor, journalistic treatment of the reports reveals how readily newspapers manipulated a story for entertainment or profit, and use of airship claims as a source of civic pride on one hand or an opportunity to accuse a neighboring town of intemperance on the other reflects the intricacies of local life at the dawn of the mass communications era. An abundance of scholarly possibilities await exploitation from this stretch of UFO history.

See, Jerome Clark, Airship Sightings in the Nineteenth Century; Foo fighters; Ghost rockets; and UFOs, 1900-1946.

Also, Bill Chalker, Airship Sightings in New Zealand and Australia, in *The UFO Encyclopedia* (Detroit: Omnigraphics, 1998): 44-63,416-420,439-447,916-938,42-44.

The Modern Era I: The Age of Flying Saucers

When pilot Kenneth Arnold spotted nine silvery objects that "skipped like saucers" over the ridges of Mount Rainier on 24 June 1947, the modern UFO mystery was born. Within three weeks newspapers around the country had logged several thousand reports of disk-like flying objects, and "flying saucer" had become a household word. The flying saucer era lasted from 1947 till about 1958. During this time the typical report described a distant flying disk of silvery metal by day or eerie luminescence by night. Nation-wide waves generating thousands of reports in a short time characterized this period, with examples in 1947, 1952, and 1957 in this country, 1954 in Europe, and 1954 and 1957 in South America. A canon of classic cases accumulated, such as pilot Thomas Mantell's fatal pursuit of a UFO in 1948 and the cigar with lighted windows that rushed toward an airliner that same year, or the radar-visual sightings over Washington National Airport in 1952. These notable incidents laid the cornerstones for an argument that something genuine and genuinely strange was going on, and Donald E. Keyhoe, the leading spokesman for UFOs during the decade, built on that foundation a case in favor of flying saucers being both real and interplanetary.

Enthusiasm for the subject led to the formation of flying saucer clubs and organizations. Many of these groups were small, local, juvenile, and ephemeral. Their newsletters usually limited substantive content to reprints of occasional newspaper clippings, and then devoted the rest of their space to speculations, rumors, and the inter-organizational feuds that lent a colorful note to organized ufology in the 1950s and beyond. Serious ufologists organized groups such as APRO, CRIFO, CSI, and NICAP in a sincere attempt to investigate, study, and promote the phenomenon. Their publications and a few other specialty UFO magazines became the lifelines of information linking the far-flung, often isolated enthusiasts to news of what was going on with the saucers.

An exciting sense of progression toward a climax characterized these early years. Each wave seemed bigger than its predecessors and geared to the close approach of Mars, as if the next opposition might bring a culmination. The sightings began as distant fly-overs, and then progressed to apparent deliberate interest in military installations and other strategic sites, as if some intelligence had a sinister plan in mind. With every passing year close encounters increased, such as the low-flying egg-shaped objects near Levelland, Texas, in 1957, whose passage resulted in car engines stalling out. Landings with furtive appearances by humanoid beings began to accumulate, especially in France during the 1954 wave. A sense of urgency came from the contactees as well. In 1952 George Adamski, a sometime teacher of the occult, claimed that he met with a handsome, longhaired man from a saucer that landed in the California desert. Other contactees followed Adamski's lead to report meetings with the "Space Brothers," and messages of spiritual content, platitudinous but made significant by their alleged source, drew crowds to lectures and to an annual convention at Giant Rock. Since contactees paid little heed to evidence, serious ufologists dismissed them as fakes and their movement as a sideshow, but many spiritual seekers in the 1950s looked to aliens for salvation from the nuclear threat and regarded contact claims as the substantive core of the saucer phenomenon.

Battle lines formed during these early years that have persisted till the present. For Keyhoe the saucer evidence was overwhelming, but a political barrier prevented recognition of their reality. He was convinced that the government knew the saucers were interplanetary, but hid the secret out of fear that the truth would lead to panic and social collapse. He strove to expose a conspiracy of silence, and when he became director of NICAP, the most prestigious UFO organization of that time, he used it as a platform to attack censorship and call for congressional investigations. The unwelcome responsibility for explaining UFOs fell onto the Air Force, and they maintained a series of low-level investigation projects, the longest-lived being Project Blue Book. With every press release these projects denied any significant number of "unknowns," but the investigations and explanations demonstrated an ineptitude that fuelled the conspiracy theories of ufologists. In *The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects* (Doubleday, 1956), the one-time head of Project Blue Book, Edward J. Ruppelt,

revealed far less certitude among the investigators than the official pronouncements admitted. The most formidable opposition came from a mainstream astrophysicist, Donald H. Menzel, who dismissed the reports as mirages or astronomical phenomena (*Flying Saucers*, Harvard University Press, 1953).

Popular culture immediately snatched up the flying saucer idea and wove it into advertisements, toys, comic books, cartoons, and popular songs. Hollywood responded with particular enthusiasm. The moviemakers of the 1950s turned out a series of classic science fiction films based on themes of flying saucers or space invaders, such as *The Thing*, *The Day the Earth Stood Still*, *Invaders from Mars*, *The War of the Worlds*, *Killers from Space*, *This Island Earth*, *Invasion of the Body Snatchers*, *Earth Versus the Flying Saucers*, *I Married a Monster from Outer Space*, and *Village of the Damned*. These movies exemplified the cultural fascination of UFOs and, according to some theorists, provided ideas later to shape the UFO myth itself.

The Modern Era II: From Flying Saucers to UFOs

UFO history entered the doldrums from about 1958 to 1964 as it became apparent that no climactic landing or governmental confession was imminent. The excitement returned in April 1964 when a police officer in Socorro, New Mexico, watched two beings emerge from a UFO, and suddenly the lean years were over. UFOs returned to the news for a five-year, worldwide pandemic of sightings. These 1964-1968 waves brought an unprecedented respectability to the subject as people stopped laughing and began to give the subject a serious nod. Ufologists helped their cause by presenting a systematic case for UFOs, most notably in Richard Hall's *The UFO Evidence* (1964) and Jacques Vallee's *Anatomy of a Phenomenon* (1965). Support came from outside the ufological community as well. Journalist John G. Fuller investigated several spectacular sightings in New Hampshire and confirmed them as a genuine mystery in his book, *Incident at Exeter* (1966). Atmospheric physicist James McDonald became a vigorous case investigator and outspoken supporter, but a surprising conversion brought in another scientist on the side of the UFOs—J. Allen Hynek, the astronomer responsible for explaining away the phenomenon for the Air Force. Long convinced that a residue of reports did not yield to conventional explanations, he finally spoke out in favor of scientific investigation, though his offhand remarks about swamp gas during a 1966 spate of sightings in Michigan helped the cause even more. An outcry of public protest and ridicule from the press damaged Air Force credibility beyond repair. NICAP's long-frustrated wish for congressional hearings finally came true in wake of the swamp gas fiasco, and funding was provided for an investigative project at the University of Colorado, headed by physicist Edward U. Condon.

The high hopes that greeted the Condon project in 1966 turned to despair by 1967 as ufologists realized that nothing like a fair hearing would come out of Colorado. Condon demonstrated outspoken contempt for the subject and fired personnel with a positive view. NICAP and other organizations withdrew their support, but the negative conclusion of the massive report that appeared early in 1969 did its damage, even as critics pointed out that Condon's dismissal ignored the many unknowns admitted by the project investigators. The high-flying interest in UFOs that had characterized the 1960s quickly bottomed out and NICAP declined as an effective organization.

UFOs in the 1960s differed from flying saucers of the 1950s in subtle but significant ways. Both were unmistakably mechanical, yet by the 1960s a "high strangeness" factor slipped into the machinery and blurred it with surrealistic, ghostly qualities that cast the old verities of the extraterrestrial hypothesis into turmoil. Distant sightings passed from center stage and close encounters came to the fore, with some witnesses reporting spectacular close-up views. Occupant sightings became more frequent, along with reports of UFO effects on the ground, machinery, human physiology and psychology.

The high-strangeness incident most consequential for subsequent UFO history came to public attention in *The Interrupted Journey* (1966), another book by John G. Fuller. It recounted the story of Barney and Betty Hill, a couple abducted while driving along a remote road in 1961 and carried aboard a UFO by its alien occupants for a medical examination. The Hills lost memory of this encounter until it emerged under hypnosis in 1964. Serious ufologists largely ignored this case despite the sterling reputations of the Hills and the investigating doctor. Years of caution in pursuit of respectability had taught them to downplay fantastic claims, especially anything with a hint of contact, but a few ufologists began breaking down these old fences and embracing high strangeness as the heart of the phenomenon. One such writer was John Keel, whose prolific articles and a book, *The Mothman Prophecies* (Dutton, 1975), linked UFOs to truly bizarre phenomena like a nocturnal monster roaming West Virginia and the Men in Black, supposed government agents or aliens who warned witnesses against discussing their UFO sightings. Jacques Vallee related UFOs to fairy lore in *Passport to Magonia* (Regnery, 1969), not as another "ancient astronaut" speculation, but in an effort to enlarge the scope of UFOs from nuts-and-bolts spacecraft to one facet of a larger paranormal system forever at work on the earth.

The Modern Era III: Aliens Among Us

Out of the ashes of the Condon disaster arose a new ufology in the 1970s. Hynek wrote *The UFO Experience* (Regnery, 1972) to persuade readers with the same evidence that converted him, and founded the Center for UFO Studies as a base for an "invisible college" of scientists to explore the subject without the obstacles of official prejudice. A new organization, the Midwest UFO Network, picked up where NICAP left off and grew into the Mutual UFO Network, a nationwide system of investigators ready to respond to local incidents and feed reports into central headquarters. In the three decades after Condon, ufology has reshaped itself into a quasi-academic discipline: MUFON has sponsored an annual symposium since the 1970s to highlight current UFO research around the world; CUFOS publishes a refereed scholarly journal, the *Journal of UFO Studies*; and the Fund for UFO Research formed in 1979 to support worthwhile research proposals with financial grants. Organizations of comparable sophistication operate in Australia, Britain, and continental Europe. From 1977 onward, the French government has sponsored a UFO investigation unit within the national space agency. While the activities of GEPAN have been low-level since the early 1980s, the investigators have remained free to reach conclusions based on the evidence as they find it, and consider several cases to have no conventional explanation.

The UFOs helped this comeback with a triumphant return of their own in the fall of 1973. This major and abrupt outpouring of sightings fit the old pattern familiar since 1947, but marked an end to periodic nationwide waves in the U.S. Other parts of the world continued to experience major waves in the 1980s and 1990s, including China and Russia, but U.S. activity has remained limited in scope if sometimes locally intensive, such as the "flying wing" reports in Connecticut and Westchester County, NY, in the early 1980s. The familiar saucer shape has yielded somewhat to a wing or boomerang shape, a type frequently reported over Belgium in 1990.

For better or worse, the focus of UFO research has shifted from sightings reports to abductions and Roswell over the past 20 years. Rare in the ten years after the Hill case became public knowledge, abduction reports climbed in number after the mid-1970s and now fill investigator files by the hundreds. A whole literature treats abductions and a cadre of investigators specializes in these cases. The enthusiasm and eloquence of Budd Hopkins has been instrumental in spotlighting abductions, while *Communion*, the 1987 personal account of horror novelist Whitley Strieber, has raised alien kidnap and large-eyed entities to the status of cultural icons. Hints of a crashed saucer floated in and out of rumor columns for years before the story began to acquire substance around 1980. One after another people stepped forward to claim that the military picked up pieces of wreckage near Roswell, New Mexico, in 1947, and even spirited away alien bodies to some secret laboratory. For 20 years investigators have sought witnesses, gathered depositions, assembled timelines, and followed leads in an ongoing effort to chase down the truth of what really happened in the desert. The recent history of UFO research is thus a drive toward final answers by way of a shortcut. Waiting for the landing, collecting reams of uninformative reports led only to frustration; but these closest of close encounters offered a glimpse inside the UFO to find out who manned it, and renewed the stubborn faith that the government has known the answers all along.

Abductions and Roswell also marked a revival of interest in physical UFOs after a decade of paraphysical musings. Keel and Vallee speculated about a cosmic overmind controlling all sorts of paranormal phenomena, the purpose being to condition human consciousness for a new reality, or else to bemuse and bewilder the onlooker in good trickster fashion. Jung's archetypes became fashionable again, and the "psychosocial school" interpreted UFO beliefs and perceptions as current cultural content adapted to age-old psychological constants, a modern version of a necessary myth forever renewing itself to serve human needs.

Skeptics also organized their efforts in response to their perception of a rising tide of irrational, anti-scientific sentiment at the end of the 20th century. Philip J. Klass, an editor for *Aviation Week and Space Technology*, took over from Donald Menzel the task of exposing UFO reports as misidentifications of conventional phenomena or self-delusions. Klass has served as the leading UFO critic for the Committee for the Scientific Investigation of Claims of the Paranormal (CSICOP) since its formation in the mid-1970s. Another distinguished critic was Carl Sagan, who attacked abductions in *The Demon-Haunted World* (Random House, 1995). Benson Saler, Charles A. Ziegler, and Charles B. Moore applied a sociological critique in *UFO Crash at Roswell: The Genesis of a Modern Myth* (Smithsonian Institution Press, 1997), and Curtis Peebles wrote a skeptical history of UFOs, *Watch the Skies!* (Smithsonian Institution Press, 1994). In the always heated debate between the opposing sides, this skeptical literature faces counterattack from proponents as deceptive half-truths, examples of evidence ignored and explanations force-fitted as critics pursue their theoretical prejudices but ignore their scientific obligation to examine the issues with an open mind.

If increasing popularity of UFOs is a sign of irrationality, the skeptics have reason to worry. Neither Condon nor the rest of the critical crusade has stemmed the groundswell of public belief in UFOs, or their prominence in popular culture. Public opinion polls score UFOs as almost universally recognized, while a growing fraction of the population believes they are extraterrestrial. Several million people claim to have seen one. Popular movies such as Steven Spielberg's *Close Encoun-*

ters of the Third Kind (1977) and a TV series, *The X-Files*, have drawn on UFO lore and exposed it to a mass audience, while no summer season is complete without a blockbuster space monster movie like *Alien*, *Predator*, or *Independence Day* drawing large audiences to theaters. "Reality-based" TV programming features UFOs and abductions as staple fare, and the face of the large-eyed alien of abduction fame now graces T-shirts, greeting cards, candy dispensers, and salt-and-pepper shakers to the point of banality. UFOs are rumored to be second in popularity only to sex on the Internet.

Whatever UFOs really are, they serve human uses so readily that they become the stuff of myth. One characteristic of a good myth is its adaptability, and UFOs relate with wonderful ease to all sorts of strange happenings. Mysterious cattle deaths in the mid-1970s led to suspicions that aliens mutilated livestock for some biological experiment. Circles and geometric patterns in English wheat fields during the 1980s and 1990s became products of UFOs, a viewpoint later elaborated into a belief that the aliens were leaving messages in the form of crop circles. A readiness to see conspiracies has led UFO believers to implicate the government in all sorts of nefarious activities. One proliferating legend declared that the government made a pact with the aliens after the Roswell crash, allowing a limited abduction program in exchange for advanced technology. The aliens dug in, tunneling under New Mexico while they kidnapped humans on a massive scale, and Ronald Reagan's "Star Wars" defense aimed not at the Soviets, but at the alien menace. Another strand of the yarn claims that all the technological advances of the past 50 years derive from captured alien technology, with advanced testing underway even now at Area 51 in Nevada.

UFO beliefs have long flirted with religious themes, but this relationship pervades both popular interest and serious ufology at the end of the millennium. As a full-blown religion the UFO faith has never fared very well. The contactee movement faded by the end of the 1950s, and groups such as the Heaven's Gate cult, notorious for a mass suicide in 1997, are fortunately rare. UFOs lend themselves not to a church but to spiritualization, and this dimension has prospered over the past 20 years. Though seemingly a negative experience, abduction serves as a rough but exhilarating initiation into spiritual awareness for abductees who look past the hardships of capture and examination. Psychologist Leo Sprinkle interprets the experience as preparation for cosmic citizenship, psychologist Kenneth Ring relates abduction and near-death experiences as gateways to the wider consciousness of the imaginal realm, while psychiatrist John Mack sees abduction breaking down the rational, materialistic mindset and opening consciousness to a spiritual wholeness at one with nature. Other abduction researchers regard the same data as evidence for a sinister plan with apocalyptic implications. Budd Hopkins and David Jacobs regard abduction as an act of alien selfishness, its purpose the theft of eggs and sperm to create a hybrid human-alien species. From research presented in *The Threat* (Simon & Schuster, 1998), Jacobs finds evidence that the hybridization program now approaches culmination with the hybrids able to live freely on earth, in appearance no different from humans but alien in mind and values, their purpose the replacement of humans with aliens as the leading life form on earth.

The modern UFO era has inspired a modest but valuable contribution to mainstream scholarship. Historian David M. Jacobs traces the history of the era to 1973 in *The UFO Controversy in America* (Indiana University Press, 1975), where he emphasizes the human responses to the phenomenon by governmental and scientific opponents on one side, and civilian proponents with spiritual or scientific interests on the other. The campaign of James McDonald to win scientific acceptance for UFOs is the subject of Paul McCarthy's dissertation, *Politics and Paradigm Shifting* (University of Hawaii, 1975). In this episode from UFO history, McCarthy examines how the politics of science outweighs the rational exploration of knowledge in real-world situations. Jacobs' history remains the standard without rival (the Peebles book is derivative, distorted, and often superficial), but covers only the first half of the modern era. An updated overview as well as delimited treatments of specific historical topics offers promising study topics. Surely the Condon project with its tangle of conflicts and prejudices shaping a scientific inquiry, or Hynek's metamorphosis from chief saucer-quasher to advocate-in-chief, offers up a meaty story for the historian to tell.

Always implicated by skeptics as a major force in creating and spreading the UFO myth, the mass media have played an undeniable role in UFO history, and dangle another tantalizing subject before the scholar. As early as 1950, DeWayne B. Johnson completed a master's thesis, *Flying Saucers: Fact or Fiction?* for the UCLA School of Journalism, chronicling how newspapers had presented flying saucers to date. With added years of perspective, Herbert J. Strentz analyzed newspaper reception of UFOs from 1947 to 1966 in his dissertation, *A Survey of Press Coverage of Unidentified Flying Objects* (Northwestern University, 1970). So far no one (that I know of) has undertaken a study of UFOs on the Internet, where websites have proliferated, news and rumors fly, enthusiasts stay in contact with one another, and many people now gather their UFO information at the expense of traditional outlets. The rapid and freewheeling spread of information on the Internet underscores the convenience of this channel, but also demonstrates its dangers writ large. Without editorial control or critical cross-examination, the unwary may expose themselves to false and misleading claims with unprecedented readiness. Anyone looking to explore the ease with which the democracy of knowledge becomes a tyranny of ignorance can find ample case study material in UFOs on the web.

Aliens are big business in entertainment. Aliens thrive in the movies even if they exist nowhere else. Two dissertations consider the alien presence in fiction, *Angels and Extraterrestrials in Contemporary Dramatic and Filmic Literature*, by Derek Michael Donovan (Stephen F. Austin State University, 1995), and *Alien Home*, by David Charles Rice (University of California—Irvine, 1997). Rice argues that the media condition abduction beliefs, but the full interplay of influence and exchange of ideas between UFO lore and the movies from the 1950s till today remains a ripe topic for research.

The ability of UFO belief systems to incorporate other paranormal ideas receives treatment in an article by Peter M. Rojcewicz, "The 'Men in Black' Experience and Tradition: "Analogues with the Traditional Devil Hypothesis" (*Journal of American Folklore* 100[1987]: 148-160). Bruce Lionel Mason examines another linkage in his folklore dissertation, *Belief, Explanation and Rhetoric in the Crop Circle Phenomenon of Southern England* (Memorial University of Newfoundland, 1991). On the other side of the coin, other New Age beliefs adopt UFOs as one subordinate tenet among others. Scholarly literature on the New Age is considerable, but the UFO connection comes and goes as a passing consideration rather than a focus of attention. The imperialistic tendencies of the UFO belief system over time open the door to research into the formation, maintenance, and processes of worldview in the thoughts of believers. So does the ongoing interchange and cooperative corroboration of a wide range of paranormal beliefs, where believers in one mystery often subscribe to others. This acceptance is not often across the board, and why an individual divides his loyalties to accept one strange phenomenon and reject another, equally plausible or implausible one, raises questions worth answering.

A sociological interest in UFO-related organizations has produced several studies, including a classic, *When Prophecy Fails*, by Leon Festinger, Henry W. Riecken, and Stanley Schachter (University of Minnesota Press, 1956). The authors infiltrated a 1950s doomsday cult with interests in UFOs and studied the consequences of unfulfilled prophecies on the faithful. Sociologist Robert W. Balch followed the Heaven's Gate cult through its various incarnations over 20 years in a series of scholarly papers. Diana Tumminia profiled the Unarius contactee group in her dissertation, *Brothers from the Sky* (UCLA, 1995). The organization and tactics of scientifically oriented UFO groups are the subject of Michael Kelly Schutz's dissertation, *Organizational Goals and Support-Seeking Behavior* (Northwestern University, 1973), while Linda Milligan emphasizes the beliefs, recruitment, and communication practices in a local UFO study group in her folklore dissertation, *The UFO Debate: A Study of a Contemporary Legend* (Ohio State University, 1988). She also compares the local group with a national organization. Shirley McIver focuses on British organizations, contactee as well as scientific, to seek a sociological understanding of their goals and dynamics in her dissertation, *The UFO Movement* (1985). More remains to be done with the mainstream UFO organizations active today, especially how they maintain an invisible college or discipline in exile and attempt to promote scientific study against the opposition of scientific opinion. Equally intriguing is the skeptical opposition, its crusade against the irrational, as skeptics see it, and the necessity for both sides to foster controversy rather than resolution for the sake of continued existence.

The religious affinities and implications of UFO belief beg for examination. An anthology of studies edited by James R. Lewis, *The Gods Have Landed* (State University of New York Press, 1995), treats religious dimensions of abductions, the contactees, and various contactee groups. Brenda Denzler's dissertation, *The Lure of the Edge* (Duke University, 1998), carries further an exploration of religious beliefs among people with abduction experiences. Larger questions abound over the place for UFOs in the fabric of late 20th century religion. Apocalyptic expectations have proliferated in recent years and swept up UFOs in the mix of doomsday beliefs. Organized religion declines while personalized, do-it-yourself faiths soar, the world becomes more secular, technological, and impersonal while individuals seek to recover an ecstatic community of the sacred, but amid these cross-currents and tensions the UFO seems right at home, technological and spiritual at the same time. Why do so many seekers find UFOs appealing, and how do these ostensible machines blend so readily with supernatural mythology? Here are worthy issues for scholarly exploration.

Several works in cultural studies address the large-scale social meanings of UFOs. Jodi Dean's *Aliens in America* (Cornell University Press, 1998) ties together the Internet, the space program, and abduction as expressions of the social fragmentation, alienation, and loss of safety confronting the individual in the modern world. Beth Ann Loffreda, in her dissertation, *Pulp Science* (Rutgers University, 1997), links alien visitation with issues of race and gender as symbolic of the cultural anxieties of a diversifying America. The capability of literal aliens to exemplify the human condition in a dehumanized world suggests reasons for the resilience and vigor of UFO beliefs. Their adaptation to ongoing social concerns, like the nuclear threat or ecological destruction, points to their social and psychological function. A David-and-Goliath struggle between official and unofficial culture, of a grassroots amateur movement sustaining its belief against the denials of big government and the scientific establishment, exemplifies the rebellion of common people against a society that devalues their knowledge and participation. The flexibility and diversity of UFO beliefs suggests that studies of the human uses for the idea of aliens will not run dry for years to come.

Students of folklore have fared especially well in finding acceptance for their interest in UFOs. Several articles have established UFOs as a modern supernatural belief worthy of folkloric consideration (e.g., Howard H. Peckham, "Flying Saucers as Folklore," *Hoosier Folklore* 9[1950]: 103-107; Linda Degh, "UFOs and How Folklorists Should Look at Them," *Fabula* 18[1977]: 242-248; Virginia A. P. Lowe, "A Brief Look at Some UFO Legends," *Indiana Folklore* 12[1979]: 67-79; Valerii I. Sanarov, "On the Nature and Origin of Flying Saucers and Little Green Men," *Current Anthropology* 22[1981]: 163-167). The subject allows comparison of modern ideas with parallel traditions in the past (a course taken by Bullard and Rojcewicz), but also investigation of current structures of belief and networks of communication (Milligan's approach). Flaherty considers UFOs as the "modern myth" described by Jung. The Cold War and the threat of nuclear annihilation stirred a broad religious response from the unconscious, with UFOs a fertile symbolic basis for the growth of a salvation myth. In *The Mark of the Arcane Machine* (Indiana University, 1982), Barry Childs explores the transition of UFOs from mere machine to mythical device, a traditional metamorphosis of conception for devices of power and mystery. Less often considered is the dynamics of folk narratives and how the variation process does—or does not, in the case of abduction accounts—modify UFO reports over time (see Thomas E. Bullard, "Folkloric Dimensions of the UFO Phenomenon," *Journal of UFO Studies* n.s. 3[1991]: 1-57).

A recent trend in folklore studies recognizes that experience is necessary to create and maintain tradition. Beliefs, legends, and personal experience narratives do not arise out of thin air and sustain themselves by borrowing from one another, at least not altogether. Many traditions of paranormal encounters originate in actual experience of some sort, independent of cultural learning. Folklorist David Hufford has led this drive toward an experience-centered investigation of folk tradition, and while he has expressed reservations that abduction accounts represent a "core experience" free of cultural influence, the question of how an experiential component has shaped UFO history brings the problem full circle, back to a concern for the ultimate nature of the phenomenon. Rojcewicz explores UFOs as one element in a spectrum of paranormal phenomena that perhaps require experience to account for their relatedness and persistence. Of course nuts-and-bolts ufologists can hail an approach that weds humanistic and physical inquiries as inseparable partners for historical scholarship.

One project agreeable to folklorists would consider the systematic organization of belief about UFOs, how the pieces have appeared and come together over time, linked and gelled into a personally satisfying whole. An extension of this line of inquiry could look to the evolution of UFO beliefs into a culturally satisfying whole, a growing and adapting myth with affinities to the past as well as capabilities to satisfy present-day needs on a broad scale. Another project might focus on the narratives. How has the UFO story developed, changed over time, grown to express current interests or fears, borrowed influences from mass culture and influenced the popular imagination in turn? Both folklorists and psychologists might find the life history of UFO believers and experiencers an appropriate subject. Do any personality traits or life experiences predispose individuals to an interest in the subject? Does such an individual seek excitement or meaning from UFO beliefs, or believe as a consequence of experience, real or imagined? For experiencers with an extensive repertoire of narratives, an investigation of how—or whether—a rich fantasy life accompanies these narratives is in order. Another biographical question, perhaps of most interest for the field of history and philosophy of science, is how Menzel and Hynek, both astronomers with similar training and both privy to much of the UFO activity of the 1950s and 1960s, reached diametrically opposite opinions about the nature of the phenomenon. Intriguing too is the phenomenon of UFO investigators with years of sterling caution to their credit suddenly seizing on one case as a final solution. All too often the choice is a poor one, yet they defend it without regard for reason or reputation.

This quick survey of UFO history and its scholarly possibilities has largely ignored psychological and sociological studies, since most of them are ahistorical. These contributions are welcome as well. The intention here was only to point out a few possibilities, to kick a few nuggets out of the soil without a resort to systematic digging. For most readers the point should be clear that the opportunities of UFO history are many, and any scholar with a grasp of his own discipline can apply it to UFOs with little trouble. The reward is a host of intriguing historical problems and plenty of elbowroom to explore them.

See also, Haines, Richard F., ed. 1979. *UFO Phenomena and the Behavioral Scientist*. Metuchen, NJ: Scarecrow Press.

Hufford, David J. 1982. *The Terror That Comes in the Night: An Experience-Centered Study of Supernatural Assault Traditions*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.

-----. 1995. Beings Without Bodies: An Experience-Centered Theory of Belief in Spirits. in Barbara Walker, ed., *Out of the Ordinary: Folklore and the Supernatural*. Logan: Utah State University Press.

Capt. Edward J. Ruppelt (1923-1960)

Born and raised in Iowa, Edward Ruppelt was drafted into the Army Air Forces in 1942. He flew submarine patrol off the Atlantic coast and became one of the early airborne radar operators. During the war he was given five battle stars, two theater combat ribbons, three Air medals, and two Distinguished Flying Crosses. After release in 1945, he earned a degree in aeronautical engineering but was soon recalled to active duty and assigned to what became the Air Technical Intelligence Center (ATIC) at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base in Dayton, OH. There he worked on classified technical projects and in October 1951 took over as head of the USAF UFO Project Grudge, later renamed, Project Blue Book, until 1953 when he left the Air Force. In 1956 he published an account of the Air Force's UFO projects, *The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects*, regarded as one of the major works in UFO literature. He died in September 1960 in Long Beach, CA.

Photo courtesy of Wendy Connors ©1999.

Ruppelt's Coverup

by Brad Sparks

The name of Capt. Edward J. Ruppelt looms large over any discussion of early UFO history. He was the head of the U.S. Air Force Project Blue Book and its immediate predecessor, the reorganized Project Grudge, from October 1951 to 1953. After he left the service he wrote an article and a classic book, *The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects*, describing his adventures as the premier government investigator of the ticklish subject of Unidentified Flying Objects (UFOs), an official term that Ruppelt is responsible for popularizing in place of the sensationalistic "flying saucers." Ruppelt's choice of terms helped make the subject more respectable both within and without the government.

It is through Ruppelt's eyes that we glimpse, however dimly, the insides of the official investigation of what would turn out to be the greatest surge of UFO reports in Air Force history—an avalanche of more than 1,500 reports in 1952, which included many puzzling military radar cases. In fact, the dramatic impact of the "saucer" sightings over the nation's capital prompted President Truman to order a secret CIA investigation into the Air Force's handling of the matter. But Ruppelt gives his reader very little of this ultrasecret activity, much of it quite distorted as we will see. Until the release of the classified files after the closing of Project Blue Book on Jan. 30, 1970, [1] it had been virtually impossible to cross-check Ruppelt's facts as provided in his 1956 book. [All page citations below are to Ruppelt's book, the revised Doubleday hardcover edition published in 1960—with my italics added for emphasis.]

The checking of Ruppelt's account of the government's role in the UFO mystery provides a case history for illustrating the difficulties involved in this type of research. In this case, one of the primary sources is not only of questionable reliability, as we shall see, but is quite possibly contributing to the government cover-up. The envelopment of the UFO mystery within the clandestine confines of government intelligence agencies is bound to distort the perceptions of those working within the confines, and likely to alter the picture that participants may choose to present to the public. In the early days of the Cold War there were many influences converging on a subject of national security concern, as UFOs were deemed to be, urging secrecy or the covert manipulation of public and foreign perceptions of such topics. There were issues of psychological warfare, advanced foreign technological developments, manipulated perceptions of the strength of the U.S.' nuclear arsenal against a seemingly highly advanced "saucer weapon," and the possibilities of a secret U.S. project or actual extraterrestrial visitation.

Until the internal military records became available it has been difficult to provide a suitable control for Ruppelt's statements. Researchers have had to take Ruppelt at his word for various events, incidents and secret documents, and many seem overly eager to do so uncritically. Even a cursory look at his representation of important documents raises many questions and doubts. For example, his presentation of the "flying discs are something real" letter by Gen. Nathan Twining was partially accurate (the alleged verbatim quotation is incorrect—but the sense is correct) and he had the date right (Sept. 23, 1947). But the Top Secret 'Estimate of the Situation' of 1948, which reportedly concluded that UFOs are interplanetary, has yet to be found, and the science-fiction-sounding quote from the CIA Robertson Panel report has never been found in any CIA, Air Force, or other documentation. Not even in Ruppelt's personal papers—which I have thoroughly scoured.

As long ago as 1958 Leon Davidson directly challenged Ruppelt on the alleged Robertson Panel "quote," to which Ruppelt's written response was to insist it was genuine and that he had gotten it from an informal CIA document, though, not from the one or two-page formal Panel Report of Jan. 17, 1953 (even though the alleged quote is structured as a formal Panel conclusion). Ruppelt told Davidson it was read to him on a visit to the CIA a few weeks after the Panel meeting (from other sources this must have been on Jan 29, 1953). Evidently CIA official Frederick C. Durant III shared with his friend Ruppelt some of his lengthy Minutes and *informal* Panel discussion report, which he was then preparing, but the report dated Feb 16, 1953, lacks any such Ruppelt passage. UFO researchers defending Ruppelt's reliability have quietly ignored the Davidson-Ruppelt exchange. (In my opinion, Ruppelt worked from memory to confabulate a verbatim quote, which he could simply have presented as a reasonable paraphrase instead. But he chose not to paraphrase it as that would *not* have made him appear as authoritative as he would if he presented the opening lines of the actual secret document. This ego-driven tendency to exaggerate the authority and importance of his historical account needs to be kept in mind constantly as Ruppelt's material is reviewed.)

Over the course of three decades of research into official UFO investigations probing for evidence of a cover-up I have had many occasions to double check Ruppelt's assertions. I have personally interviewed a hundred CIA, Air Force and other intelligence officials, reviewed hundreds of thousands of pages of documents, and worked through non-FOIA and FOIA channels to obtain the release of key CIA documentation and records from other agencies. I must say what I found out about Ruppelt has shocked me again and again right up to the present. Unfortunately many in the UFO field regard Ruppelt as a hero in the fight for recognition of the UFO, and off limits for criticism—but they neglect other significant heroes such as McDonald, Keyhoe, the Lorenzens and others in the process. Ruppelt defenders also tend to ignore Ruppelt's many extremely negative comments about UFOs, both public and private, which seem to overwhelm the very few mildly favorable comments he actually made.

At first, I used Ruppelt's history as a basic framework in which to understand official interest in the UFO phenomenon. I had some doubts after reading the Twining letter, first released in the Condon Report in 1969, and the Grudge-Blue Book Status Reports. These revealed clues that deflated Ruppelt's emphasis on the importance of Wright-Patterson Air Force Base (WPAFB) in UFO investigations, and pointed to the primacy of Air Force Intelligence at the Pentagon. But the CIA documents I obtained in the early 1970's provided the first real shock, resulting in my total re-evaluation of Ruppelt's reliability as a source for UFO history. The way Ruppelt presented the background to what later would become known as the Robertson Panel (after Panel Chairman and secret CIA consultant H. P. Robertson, one of the world's leading physicists) made his role and that of Project Blue Book seem excessively important. But CIA records listed Ruppelt as merely one of dozens of "interviewees" by the Panel, and his briefing received but a few paragraphs out of dozens of pages of reports on the proceedings. This was a disappointment, not altogether unexpected given the Davidson-Ruppelt affair, but the real surprise comes next.

Ruppelt made it seem that the Robertson Panel hearings were the one crucial milestone being worked towards over a period of several months of careful, systematic effort and planning. A veritable scientific "high court" sitting in " judgment of the UFO"—in his words. In fact, CIA records prove that the panel was hastily convened within a matter of a few weeks after efforts by the CIA to postpone it had failed. The CIA wanted to give Battelle Memorial Institute scientists time to finish their massive statistical study of Blue Book's 4,000 UFO reports—facts Ruppelt certainly knew but did not reveal publicly. But its own Director, a four-star army general who favored the Army's new offshoot, the Air Force, overruled the CIA. The CIA had tried first to set up a permanent scientific study of UFOs but the Air Force vetoed the plan and insisted on a hasty review panel.

I tried to give Ruppelt the benefit of a doubt by passing off his misrepresentations of the Robertson Panel as due to CIA secrecy. But the next big shock for me could not be so easily explained away. After the public release of the Blue Book and Air Force OSI records to the National Archives in 1975 and 1976, I discovered that Ruppelt's story of his fruitless day spent trying to get a staff car in order to investigate the Washington National sightings in July 1952 was a total fabrication. His own memo for the record reported no such day of frustration, but did indicate a cover-up which he in turn covered up again in his book (see Ruppelt Cover-up No. 7). I also discovered that Ruppelt completely falsified the alleged "killing" of the Army UFO tracking plan in 1949 (see Ruppelt Cover-up No. 1). Soon after, I obtained the release of "smoking gun" CIA documents proving Ruppelt's personal knowledge of and involvement in an Air Force cover-up perpetrated against the CIA, which was designed to withhold vital information from the soon-to-be-formed Robertson Panel (see Ruppelt Cover-up No. 8).

Over the course of the years, I have mentally compiled a list of what I call "Ruppelt's Coverups." Recently, I've had time to do some additional document research, about doubling the list of cover-ups, and have begun to discern the overarching theme to Ruppelt's suppression of crucial UFO evidence:

The number one theme running through almost all of Ruppelt's cover-ups is to assert the nonexistence of measured speed, size and altitude data in the possession of the U.S. Government regarding UFOs, while at the same time concealing the truth—which is the opposite. Over and over he pounds away on his supposed frustration with the alleged lack of this crucial scientific data (pp. 51-2, 57, 88-9,116-7, 149, 197-8, 201, 212, 217, 224, 240-1, 271, 273).

Ruppelt claimed this kind of measured UFO data would make "the *biggest story since the Creation*" (p. 57). Yet Ruppelt chose to conceal the fact that speed, size and altitude data on UFOs had indeed been measured by instrumentation, including photographic theodolites at White Sands, triangulations by trained artillery observers in the Fourth Army's UFO tracking network, or radar-visually tracked at Ft. Monmouth, NJ, and elsewhere. His expressed frustration with the supposed lack of such tracking data was a pretense that he must have known to be untrue.

But this false posturing by Ruppelt was part of a pattern of deception evidently designed to frustrate and mislead the press and the public into giving up on the possibility of obtaining scientific tracking data on UFOs, and certainly to obfuscate the fact that the U.S. Government already possessed such data. One cannot file a Freedom of Information Act or other requests for records of an agency or military unit that one believes never existed—such as the Army's UFO tracking network which Ruppelt falsely claimed never went into operation. In like fashion, most people would never think of inquiring about a triangulation analysis or film that was believed never obtained in the first place—as Ruppelt again deceived the public into thinking in regards to the series of White Sands UFO incidents (see Ruppelt Cover-up Nos. 2-4). This is a very clever strategy. The best protection of a secret is to convince those who might be interested in it that there is no secret even being kept. Half the secret is in knowing that there is a secret.

Throughout his book Ruppelt repeated the "No UFO Speed - Altitude - Size" mantra over and over again, despite knowing full well it was false. He knew that in the White Sands case of April 27, 1950, for example, there were multiple witnesses, missile-tracking movie film with azimuth-elevation readings, an independent theodolite track and a triangulation showing four UFOs with 30-foot *sizes* and 150,000-foot *altitudes*—far higher than anything attainable by manmade aircraft then or even now. But Ruppelt chose to suppress this evidence, the most powerful evidence for the UFO to date, which should have been in his words, "the *biggest story since the Creation.*"

Here are some representative examples of his 'complaining storyline' about the lack of concrete scientific data on UFOs that runs throughout *The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects.*

> ***Ruppelt***: "...if we could get *even one fairly accurate measurement* that showed that some object was traveling through the atmosphere at high speed, and that it wasn't a meteor, the UFO riddle would be much easier to solve... we would encourage more people to report what they were seeing and we might get some good data... Then we might be able to use these data, work out a *triangulation* problem, and get a *fairly accurate measurement* of *speed, altitude,* and *size*. Radar, of course, will give an accurate measurement of speed and altitude, I pointed out, but radar is not infallible" (p. 116-7).

Thus Ruppelt admitted all that was needed was "*one*" case where there was a "*fairly accurate*" measurement of Speed, Altitude, Size, [see also quote below from p. 201—"even one piece of information"] and that radar can give an "*accurate measurement* " of two of the three. Yet Ruppelt suppressed the White Sands triangulation that not only had the measurements, but motion picture film with the azimuth-elevation numbers recorded on-film and multiple military witnesses to back it up.

> ***Ruppelt:*** "Our original idea of attempting to get several separate reports from one sighting so we could use *triangulation* to measure *speed, altitude,* and *size* wasn't working out. We had given the idea enough publicity, but reports where *triangulation* could be used were *few and far between*" (p. 149).

Huh? How many "reports" [plural] did they succeed in using triangulation on? Must have been at least two if he said plural "reports." But I thought all he needed was just one case with a "fairly accurate" triangulation and the UFO mystery would be solved and he would have his scientific proof.

> ***Ruppelt****:* "In even our best reports we had to rely upon what someone had seen [visually]. I'd been told many times that if we had *even one* piece of information that was substantiated by some kind of recorded proof—a set of *CINETHEODOLITE MOVIES* of a UFO, a spectrum photograph, or *any other kind of instrumented data* that one could sit down and study—we would have no difficulty getting almost any scientist in the world interested..." (p. 201, [capitals and italics added]).
>
> ***Ruppelt***: "There have been *no reports* in which the *speed* or *altitude* of a UFO has been measured..." (p. 240).

Ruppelt thus continued the knowing, willful cover-up of the White Sands *CINETHEODOLITE MOVIES* and triangulation evidence by suppressing these facts even from the CIA Robertson Panel, which is the context of the above quotes (see, Ruppelt Cover-up No. 11).

The discussion here establishes that Ruppelt misrepresented the facts, mainly to suppress government tracking data on UFOs as well as to hide some other embarrassments to the government. In general, one can infer that his purpose was two-fold: 1) to cover-up the *cover-up*, and also 2) cover-up the *foul up* (official debunking negligence and incompetence).

Because everyone refers to his book as an authoritative reference, Ruppelt's distorted history has had, and continues to have, an insidious effect on our understanding of the development of U.S. Government policy and treatment of the UFO phenomenon. I am not suggesting that Ruppelt's work be discarded, only that it be used much more cautiously and critically than it has been in the past. This is especially true with respect to any matter touching on the question of official cover-up. In these instances what Ruppelt says must be regarded with *extreme caution* to the point of seriously considering that the truth is the *exact opposite* of what Ruppelt claimed, as we will see so many times further on when the subject matter involves government subterfuge and obfuscation.

Here are eleven key instances of Ruppelt materially misrepresenting the facts, either in his 1956 book or in the course of his military duties during 1951-1953, in order to cover up an official cover-up or to cover up *official* debunking negligence. This is a *preliminary* paper so I expect to make corrections and add further documentation and improved analysis in the future. I also expect to add further Ruppelt cover-ups to the eleven listed as research continues.

RUPPELT COVERUP NO. 1 — Army UFO Tracking Network 1949

In his 1956 book, Ruppelt misrepresented the nonexistence of the world's first UFO observation and triangulation network—at Killeen Base nuclear weapons storage area, Camp Hood, Texas—by falsely claiming it was *never set up* because the Air Force "*killed*" the Army plan (pp. 56-57). In fact, Ruppelt had the UFO reports in the Project Grudge files that were actually generated by this purportedly nonexistent Fourth Army network, which in fact *did* go into operation on May 4, 1949, and *never was* submitted to the Air Force for an *"O.K.*" in the first place. It was, however, submitted for the Air Force's information *after it had already gone into operation*—and the plan was actually given *support by the Air Force!*

On June 6, 1949, the Army network achieved the world's first real-time triangulation of a UFO—a milestone in UFO history that has been tragically suppressed by Ruppelt and thus vanquished from history.

It is consummately ironic that immediately after covering up the existence of the Fourth Army UFO network, Ruppelt used this very same alleged Air Force "killing" of the Army plan—a complete falsehood—to launch into a discussion of possible official cover-up and an all-too predictable and convenient rejection of the possibility! Here is what Ruppelt said in the very next sentence after falsely claiming the Army plan had been "killed" (with the word *"killed" repeated three times in the same sentence* and then again for a fourth time)!

> ***Ruppelt:*** "The Air Force didn't O.K. the plan. I don't know where the plan was killed, or who killed it, but it was killed. Its death caused two reactions.
>
> *Many people* thought that the [Army] plan was *KILLED* [←fourth time Ruppelt used the word "killed"] so that too many people wouldn't find out the truth about UFO's. Others thought somebody was just plain stupid. Neither was true. The answer was simply that the official attitude toward UFO's had drastically changed in the past few months... The fireballs were meteors and Project Twinkle would prove it. Any further *investigation by the Army* would be a *waste of time* and effort" (p. 57, [capitals and italics added]).
>
> ***Ruppelt:*** "Maybe I was just playing the front man to a big cover-up. I didn't like it... I checked into this thoroughly. *I spent a lot of time talking to people* who had worked on Project Grudge. The anti-saucer faction was born because of an old psychological trait..." [Etc., etc., ad nauseam] (pp. 58-59).

Here, Ruppelt was not "just playing front man to a big cover-up" but was himself actively covering up in his book the existence of the operational Army UFO observation network at Camp Hood.

Since Ruppelt claimed that "*Many people*" knew and talked about the Army UFO observation plan *with him (Ruppelt)* it is evident that many people would also have known it *had not been "killed"* and was actually tracking UFOs, generating reports and leaving a paper trail through Army and Air Force intelligence, security and R&D channels. So "many" people undoubtedly heard a lot through the grapevine inasmuch as a wide variety of agencies, including the FBI, AEC/AESS, AFSWP, AFOSI, and even the Navy, were involved in regular classified briefings on the UFO events in Texas and New Mexico. So Ruppelt could not claim he didn't know that fact. Nor could he honestly claim not knowing about the Army network's UFO sighting reports in his own Project Grudge files, which of course prove that the Army network had not been killed. As Ruppelt says "The [Army] reports were *getting to ATIC*" (p. 56)—and I've read the released copies.

It also turns out that the *Air Force actually did decide to support* the Fourth Army's UFO triangulation network plan, though the Air Force had no real veto power over Army business. On June 23, 1949, Air Force Director of Intelligence Gen Charles P. Cabell's exec wrote "By Command of the Chief of Staff" to AMC/Project Grudge that the Fourth Army's

May 19 request for AMC to send a technical observing team to Killeen Base was *approved* "as a field exercise." The May 19 Army request included the complete Fourth Army operational plan for the UFO tracking network, dated May 4. In other words the Air Force gave approval for Air Force *assistance* to the Fourth Army's UFO network, *not disapproval or "killing" of the Army plan* as Ruppelt had falsely alleged.

In fact the Air Force Intelligence letter goes on to state that:

> "...there is no objection to AMC [Project Grudge] informing air bases in the Camp Hood, Texas, area of the confidential training exercise [Fourth Army's UFO network] *being conducted* at that installation."

In other words, the Air Force not only knew that the Fourth Army was establishing a secret UFO triangulation observation network, but that it was already in operation, and so the Air Force authorized AMC/Grudge to notify Air Force Bases in the vicinity to spread the word! This was hardly the dastardly "killing" of the plan in advance that Ruppelt mendaciously alleged the Air Force had done.

RUPPELT COVERUP NO. 2 — White Sands Film, Apr. 27, 1950

In his book, Ruppelt misrepresented the facts in claiming that there was *no triangulation* conducted in the admittedly "*impressive*" White Sands Proving Ground cine-theodolite case of April 27, 1950. Purportedly *only one* theodolite tracked the UFO (pp. 52, 88-9, 212-3) — which is totally *false*—hence, "About all the film proved was that something was in the air and whatever it was, it was moving" (p. 88). As a matter of fact, *two* Askania theodolite stations, M-7 and P-10, *did* track the UFO on April 27 and the base mathematician effected triangulation, as we will see below.

Ruppelt claimed to have personally made quite an effort to track down the White Sands film and analyses, as is confirmed in his Project Grudge Status Reports mentioning both the April and May 1950 incidents. Ruppelt said he spoke to the "two men who had done the analysis" in the Data Reduction Group at Holloman AFB on the May 24 case. All they could do was make assumptions about speed, size and altitude because different theodolite crews had observed different UFOs so "The data were no good for triangulation," Ruppelt wrote (p. 89). The "two men" in the "Data Reduction Group" were quite obviously the *two men of the Data Reduction Unit named in the reports in Ruppelt's Grudge files* who were the data analysts on the tracking films—mathematician Wilbur L. Mitchell and Capt. Perry Bryant, chief of the Data Reduction Unit. This proves that *Ruppelt knew about their analyses of the two filming incidents.*

In fact, Ruppelt had in his Grudge files the original data reduction report of May 15, 1950, which revealed that in the April 27 incident the four close-together UFOs *had* been tracked by *two missile-tracking stations*, P-10 and M-7, one taking missile-tracking photo-theodolite *movie film* of all four UFOs together, and so they *did* get an accurate *triangulation*, which revealed:

> "The objects were at an *altitude* of approximately *150,000 feet*... over the Holloman range between the base and Tularosa Peak... The objects were approximately *30 feet in diameter*... traveling at an undeterminable [sic], yet high speed." [2]

Facts about the April 27 White Sands incident were also recited in the Project Twinkle Final Report of Nov 1951, which Ruppelt *admits he had read* in 1952—"*I read over the report on Project Twinkle*" (p. 52). Even earlier, in the summer of 1951, Ruppelt said he had been shown "the two reports" on the April and May 1950 incidents by then Grudge chief Lt. Jerry Cummings (p. 88). So Ruppelt clearly had *personal* knowledge of the White Sands incidents while at ATIC, since he wrote about it in his Grudge Status Reports, and we have the copies of the analysis reports that were in Ruppelt's files at ATIC.

Despite the fact he had read all the reports and even spoke to the analysts involved, he nonetheless *falsely* asserts, "If two or more [photo-theodolite] cameras photograph the same object, it is possible to obtain a *very accurate* measurement of the photographed object's *altitude, speed,* and *size*. [But] Project Twinkle was a bust. *ABSOLUTELY NOTHING WAS PHOTOGRAPHED*" (p. 52, [capitals and italics added]). This was deceiving! Film and triangulation was obtained on April 27, 1950, and more film on May 24 and Aug. 31. This was all written up in the Project Twinkle reports and *Ruppelt knew it!*

RUPPELT COVERUP NO. 3 — White Sands UFO Network 1950

Moreover, Ruppelt misrepresented the April 27, 1950, White Sands UFO filming as pure happenstance by "UFO-conscious" personnel and pretended that further "on alert" observations were merely due to personal interest by missile-tracking crews (pp. 88-89).

In fact, Ruppelt was covering up the existence of an official base alert status and UFO tracking program ordered by the Commanding Officer of Holloman AFB, Col. Baynes, in Feb 1950, and coordinated with higher authorities at AMC and Air Force R&D, which specifically included the missile-tracking Askania theodolite stations. This official order resulted in the April 27 tracking—not by chance or personal curiosity—but as part of an official program. Pursuant to the CO's orders a UFO observation post was also set up on Feb. 21, 1950. Once again, all of this was mentioned in the Project Twinkle reports in Ruppelt's ATIC files, which he admitted reading (p. 52).

Ruppelt claimed that after the April 27 incident a rather casual arrangement was made so that camera crews would photograph any further UFOs sighted, once again suppressing the existence of an official program ordered by the Holloman base commander:

> ***Ruppelt:*** "Alerted by this first chance to get a UFO to 'run a measured course,' the camera crews agreed to keep a sharper lookout. They also got the official O.K. to 'shoot' a UFO if one appeared" (p. 88).

The ironic choice of words about "shooting" a UFO photographically happens to conveniently omit or conceal the fact that serious discussions had been made between White Sands/Holloman officials and the 93rd Fighter Interceptor Squadron at Kirtland AFB about *physically shooting down a UFO*, but such action was not approved. Again, Ruppelt knew fully well about this from the Project Twinkle reports he had read (p. 52) and from his personal discussions with the base personnel on a later incident where a pilot did shoot at a UFO, as Ruppelt reported in his book and personal papers. Kirtland's Project Pounce proposal shown to the Robertson Panel probably included such intercept plans.

RUPPELT COVERUP NO. 4 — White Sands Incidents, Aug. 30 & 31, 1950

Ruppelt is quick to assure us, albeit falsely, that after the April 27 and May 24, 1950, UFO filming incidents UFOs were *never seen again* by the camera teams:

> ***Ruppelt:*** "The people at White Sands continued to be on the alert for UFO's while the camera stations were in operation because they realized that if the flight path of a UFO could be accurately plotted and timed [<---*falsely insinuating this hadn't ever been done before*] it could be positively identified. *But NO MORE UFO's showed up*" (p. 89, [capitals and italics added]).

In fact, UFOs "*showed up*" again on Aug. 30 and again on Aug. 31, 1950, with multiple witnesses, and on the latter date with photo-theodolite tracking film of the UFO being taken! Once again, the facts were in Ruppelt's files in the Project Twinkle reports which he admitted reading (p. 52). This is also a highly misleading falsehood for another reason because Ruppelt knew that White Sands had already "accurately plotted" and "timed," as well as photographed and triangulated the UFOs on April 27, 1950—and he was deliberately covering that up too.

RUPPELT COVERUP NO. 5 — Bungled Ft. Monmouth Case Sept 1951

Ruppelt covered up his own interview notes in preparation for his book regarding the Ft. Monmouth radar-visual case of Sept. 10 and 11, 1951. He interviewed his predecessor at Project Grudge, Jerry Cummings, on Jan 14, 1955. In his unpublished report of the interview (which reads in-part like a draft of material for his book) he recounts the way Air Force Intelligence Director Gen. Cabell's order to investigate the case were going to be ignored with a brush-off by ATIC officers previously in charge of Grudge who kept their hands in the UFO business and were literally "*laughing*" off the case. Instead, in his book Ruppelt falsifies the time sequence to compress it into a tight chronology of fast action by ATIC. Within a time frame of just a few days, according to Ruppelt, they sent a high-ranking officer Lt. Col. Nathan R. Rosengarten (Chief, Aircraft & Missiles Branch, ATIC) with Grudge chief Lt. Cummings to Ft. Monmouth to investigate on Sept 12-13, 1951, and then reported to Gen. Cabell on Sept 14. Though these dates seem authoritative and exact they are completely fictitious. There is nothing in Ruppelt's book about ATIC officials "*laughing*" off the case or the general's orders to investigate it.

In truth, Rosengarten and Cummings went to investigate nearly *three weeks after the sightings*, taking five days not two days to investigate and report. The conference in Cabell's office was held on Oct 2 not Sept 14, 1951, according to Air Force files. In his book, Ruppelt covers up the bumbling incompetence and near insubordination of the debunker ex-Project Grudge officers in the handling of Gen. Cabell's orders to investigate. If possibly he was worried about naming names in print he could simply have omitted them (which he did anyway, not mentioning in his book Col Brunow Feiling, or the "*laughing*" James J. Rodgers and Capt. Roy James who are named in his notes). He also could simply have told the truth about the long 3-week delay in investigating and let the reader draw his own conclusion, instead of inventing a tight two-day chronology of investigation which made ATIC appear more diligent than it was. That way the history at least would not have been *falsified*.

RUPPELT COVERUP NO. 6 — Evidence Against a Balloon at Ft. Monmouth

In 1951 as head of Project Grudge, Ruppelt misrepresented the facts he obtained personally, along with Lt. Jerry Cummings about the "balloon" supposedly sighted as a "UFO" by the T-33 crew. The correct facts would have proven the *impossibility* of a *balloon* explanation, if not for Ruppelt's deliberate distortion and suppression of key data on the balloon release, which is recounted in his book and in the Grudge Special Report No. 1 of Dec 28, 1951.

Mind you, Ft. Monmouth was the pivotal incident that resulted in Ruppelt getting the job of heading Project Grudge and eventually Blue Book—Ruppelt's name is on some of the investigative files on the case—ultimately leading to the publication of his book. So one would expect extra attention by Ruppelt to the facts of the case, which had had so much personal career importance to him.

Regrettably, Ruppelt suppressed and fabricated evidence in order to try to prove the T-33 pilots saw a balloon. Ruppelt deliberately misrepresented the ascent rate of the *two balloons* (thus concealing the fact they were too high in altitude), suppressed the fact there were *TWO* balloons not one (the T-33 crew saw only *ONE* object), suppressed the fact that the T-33 crew saw the UFO silhouetted *against the ground*, and suppressed other key data such as the fact that the Ft. Monmouth radar tracking had lost a UFO over Sandy Hook at 11:18 A.M. and it was near Sandy Hook that the T-33 spotted the UFO at 11:35 A.M., just minutes later.

RUPPELT COVERUP NO. 7 — Washington National "Staff Car" Incident July 1952

Ruppelt egregiously misrepresented the facts about his non-investigation of the first Washington National Airport incident when he happened to be in Washington on other UFO-related business. He claimed that he and his boss *Col Donald L. Bower had actually "decided"* that it was *"more important" from the "standpoint of national interest" for Ruppelt to STAY* in Washington to investigate the Airport sightings, but that unfortunately neither he or Col. Bower could get a "*STAFF CAR*" or other suitable transportation so he could investigate. So Ruppelt supposedly got fed up and decided *on his own* that he would have to go back home (p. 162).

We have Ruppelt's own Memo for the Record of July 23, 1952, proving that in actual fact the "staff car" nonsense *never occurred*, the discussion and joint "decision" of Ruppelt and Col. Bower that Ruppelt should *stay* in Washington to investigate *never occurred*, and that Ruppelt did *not* then change his mind and decide on his own to go home. Since the subject of the memo was captioned "ATIC Participation in the Investigation of Washington Incident of 20 July 1952," it should have included any decision by Col. Bower to have Ruppelt stay and "investigate" the incident if such a decision had ever been made—obviously it had not.

The memo recounts that ATIC was never in charge of the investigation (the caption is "ATIC *Participation* in the Investigation"), which indicates that it was actually conducted by Capt. Berkow, Director of Intelligence of USAF Headquarters Command at Bolling AFB, according to Lt. Col. Daniel E. Teberg of Air Force Intelligence Estimates Division who seemed to have a coordinating role in the investigation. The extent of Ruppelt and Bower's "participation" in the investigation, aside from various conferences and phone calls (including one from the White House) during the day on July 22, 1952, was merely to wait for Berkow's report due at 5 p.m. The memo recounts the embarrassing fact that Ruppelt and Bower first learned of the weekend incident by reading it in the Washington newspapers at breakfast on Tuesday morning, July 22, and despite having been at Andrews AFB the previous day no one there told them about the UFO incident even though Andrews AFB was directly involved.

The truth from Ruppelt's own contemporaneous memo was quite simply that by late afternoon (probably at about the 4 P.M. time of the nonexistent "staff car" incident) it was looking like a "'hot' incident" and Ruppelt wanted in on the investiga-

tion. So he phoned his boss Col. Bower, whom he carefully noted was in Lt. Col. Teberg's office (hinting that the orders he got were effectively from on high via Teberg who seemed to be coordinating the Air Force Intelligence investigation). Ruppelt asked to "stay over in Washington" to start his investigation.

Col Bower simply denied Ruppelt's request to "stay over" and investigate, thus effectively and abruptly ordering Ruppelt home, no explanation given. Period. End of story. No investigation of the most sensational and politically sensitive UFO case to-date was to be conducted by the Air Force's supposed "top UFO investigator" (as the newspapers at that very time were describing Ruppelt in papers he read while in Washington). There is nothing about a "staff car," nothing about a mutual "decision" with Col Bower that he should "stay" to investigate—just Bower saying the *exact opposite* in fact.

Clearly the Air Force did not want its supposed "top UFO investigator" to investigate the Washington National sighting, but, rather, wanted Air Force Intelligence personnel to run the show behind-the-scenes. Perhaps Ruppelt was not in fact the "top UFO investigator." And Ruppelt did not want to reveal this *official cover-up* in his book. So he made up the phony-baloney "staff car" story and the nonexistent congenial banter with Col. Bower—who surfaces again to cover up in the next example to follow.

RUPPELT COVERUP NO. 8 — AF Withholding from Robertson Panel Dec 1952

Ruppelt misrepresented the facts about Air Force cooperation with the CIA Robertson Panel when he stated in his book that:

> ***Ruppelt:*** "In turn, we agreed to give them *every detail* about the UFO. We had our *best reports* for them to read..." (pp. 209-210).

In truth, this was a blatant falsehood, as Ruppelt knew very well that on Dec 9, 1952, his boss Col Donald L. Bower forbid him from visiting the CIA to give its Office of Scientific Intelligence officials certain UFO case reports in preparation for the Robertson Panel.

RUPPELT COVERUP NO. 9 — CIA Breaking Through AF Cover-up Dec 1952

Ruppelt misrepresented the facts in his book about the Robertson Panel's so-called "preliminary review panel" which visited ATIC on Dec 12, 1952, supposedly to decide whether to convene a full Panel. He falsely claims that:

> ***Ruppelt:*** "…the group *unanimously recommended* that a 'higher court' be formed to review the case of the UFO. In an hour their recommendation was accepted by higher Air Force authorities, and the men proceeded to recommend the *members* for our proposed [Robertson] *panel*" (p. 200).

The truth is *exactly* the *reverse*: The so-called "preliminary review panel" was in fact an aggressive effort by CIA to *break through the Air Force cover-up* which the CIA had just learned about, when involved Col. Bower on Dec 9, 1952 forbid Ruppelt from delivering to the CIA copies of important UFO case reports (see Ruppelt Cover-up No. 8). The CIA then decided to go visit Ruppelt in Dayton, Ohio, in order to obtain the *Air Force covered up documents* as well as to review other material on-site while they had the opportunity. The three-man group included Dr. H. P. Robertson -himself, the CIA Assistant Director in charge of OSI, Dr. H. Marshall Chadwell, and CIA/OSI official Fred Durant, a personal friend of Ruppelt's who used his rapport with the Blue Book man to uncover Col. Bower's cover-up orders. Durant noted in his report Ruppelt's reluctance to disclose what was going on.

During the visit to Dayton, the CIA group met with some very surprised and disturbed Battelle Memorial Institute personnel who learned of the hasty Panel preparations and were horrified. Battelle was engaged in an exhaustive statistical analysis of the entire Blue Book database and could not possibly finish in time for the Panel meetings tentatively aimed for the following month, due to heavy Air Force pressure for "immediate" action despite CIA misgivings. Instead of instantly and "unanimously recommending" the convening of the Panel and selecting Panel members as Ruppelt falsely asserts, the CIA officials agreed that Battelle's study was important and must be included in the Panel's review. The CIA men therefore *tried to postpone the Panel meetings* to give Battelle time, but were *overruled by their own Director of the CIA*, an Army General, who favored his buddies in the Air Force who were demanding an "immediate" panel review. The rest is history. But Ruppelt covered up the Air Force cover-up very well. No one would suspect the truth was so thoroughly the reverse of what he claimed.

RUPPELT COVERUP NO. 10 — Attempt to Delay Robertson Panel Dec 1952

Ruppelt claimed that "*everyone* who knew about the proposed [Robertson scientific] panel meeting was *eager to get started* because *everyone* was interested in knowing what this panel would have to say." (p. 199). Ruppelt knew that Battelle was opposed to the rush to judgment at the Robertson Panel before their massive statistical study could be completed, and he knew it from the visit by Robertson and the CIA officials on Dec 12, 1952, after which Ruppelt and everyone else including the CIA thought the Panel would be postponed. (See details in previous discussion of CIA's unsuccessful efforts to delay the Robertson Panel in order to accommodate Battelle). Ten days later Ruppelt found out there was a sudden change of plans again and that the Robertson Panel was being pushed forward quickly. Ruppelt phoned ADC with the news on Dec 22, 1952, confirmed by teletype on Dec 23, indicating a surprise postponement of his ADC briefing tour because the CIA Panel was now suddenly scheduled tentatively for "early January."

This is the matter of the so-called "Pentacle Memorandum" or Howard Cross/Battelle classified letter of Jan 9, 1953. Instead of some sinister plot as alleged by Jacques Vallee, this was in reality a desperate effort to buy time for Battelle to finish its statistical analysis and the extra time was scuttled by the Air Force, not the CIA. The Air Force stampeded the Robertson Panel to a hasty conclusion over the objections of CIA's OSI officials.

RUPPELT COVERUP NO. 11 — Briefing the Robertson Panel Jan 1953

Ruppelt falsely stated to the CIA Robertson Panel that there was not a single case of a measurement of *speed, size* or *altitude* of a UFO even "fairly accurate" (p. 212). Yet he had just admitted earlier in the chapter that there were four movie films of UFOs, and the *first two* he lists are the "*White Sands incidents of April and May 1950*." In his briefing to the Robertson panel, he states:

> ***Ruppelt:*** "In *all* of our 'Unknown' reports we *never* found *one measurement* of *size, speed or altitude* that could be considered to be even *fairly accurate*... (p. 212).
>
> ***Ruppelt:*** "We had or knew about four strips of movie film that fell into the 'Unknown' category. Two were *cine-theodolite movies* that had been taken at *White Sands Proving Ground* in April and May of 1950..."(p. 213). [Actually there were *three cine-theodolite movies* on those dates, one on April 27 and *two* on May 24.]

So why weren't the White Sands films presented to the Robertson Panel along with the military witnesses and analysts — such as mathematician Wilbur L. Mitchell in the Holloman AFB Data Reduction Unit who did the triangulation on the April 27 incident? Why weren't the film and the raw data poured-over? Why weren't the analysts and camera crews grilled instead of the intelligence bureaucrats? Why did Ruppelt falsely state to the Panel that they "*never found one measurement* of *size... or altitude*?"

With these two statements to the Robertson Panel, Ruppelt is insinuating what he had misrepresented earlier, that no triangulation had been possible at White Sands to give a measurement of Size, Speed or Altitude. But the admittedly "Unknown" photographic missile-tracking film case of April 27, 1950, at White Sands *did* have *accurate* measurements of *size* and *altitude*. What were the 30-foot *size* and the 150,000-foot *altitude* that was measured at White Sands and reported in the official Data Reduction analysis?

The outcome of the CIA Robertson Panel, of course, was predetermined when Ruppelt assisted the Air Force in deliberately suppressing from the CIA and the Panel the best evidence of triangulated measurements of UFO size and altitude, and other data:

> ***Ruppelt:*** "... the scientists ... said that they had tried hard to be objective and not to be picayunish, but actually all we had was circumstantial evidence. Good circumstantial evidence, to be sure, but we had *nothing* concrete, no hardware, *no photos* showing any *detail* of a UFO [←Note weasel-wording], *no measured speeds, altitudes*, or *sizes*—nothing in the way of good, hard, cold, scientific facts" (p. 224).
>
> In his book Ruppelt also wrote, "we agreed to give them *every detail* about the UFO. We had our *best reports* for them to read...." (pp. 209-210).

Yet the White Sands theodolite tracking films, analytical reports and key witnesses were suppressed from the Robertson Panel. One can only imagine how the Panel proceedings might have turned out at this rushed "Trial of the UFO" (Air

Force scientific consultant J. Allen Hynek's phrase) if this scientific evidence had been presented. The course of history might have been changed.

Postscript

Ruppelt could not be interviewed for this research as he passed away in 1960 at the untimely age of 37. There were few inquiries into his version of government UFO history while he was still alive, aside from the Leon Davidson challenge mentioned at the beginning. Most of the other participants in the government investigations of UFOs in the late 1940s and 1950s have also died, many without being interviewed for the historical record. The need to record oral histories from these early UFO pioneers before they are gone is an urgent one, which the Sign Historical Group was in part, established to rectify.

I did, however, have the satisfaction of personally confronting one of the military men repeating the same mantra of "no measured size-speed-altitude" data on UFOs that Ruppelt had drummed away at in his book. It was an unexpected chance encounter with Dr. Frederic C. E. Oder, Lt. Col. USAF (Ret.), in Laguna Beach, Calif., on March 29, 1992. Oder had been the Air Force supervisor of Project Twinkle, the supposedly unsuccessful UFO tracking program of 1950-51. Later he went into the CIA, during which he briefed the Robertson Panel on Project Twinkle and repeated the mantra. In subsequent years Oder went into private industry where he eventually took charge of "black programs" for Lockheed, as the head of its entire classified satellite and aerospace program. I had originally interviewed him in 1975 regarding the CIA involvement with UFOs, but it was before the Air Force's Project Blue Book records were released so I focused on the CIA, which had declassified and released considerable UFO material to me. Seventeen years later I knew a lot more about the military's UFO history and had more incisive questions to ask.

When Oder reiterated that they had never gotten anything with Project Twinkle, I pounced. I pointed out that was flatly not true, that in April 1950 two theodolite stations had triangulated a UFO at 150,000 feet. Oder seemed a bit taken aback, paused a moment as if to settle on a response, then admitted that UFOs could be some unexplained phenomenon. Oder keeps plenty of secrets and I'm sure I don't know all of the ones he's keeping even on the subject of UFOs.

[1] Contrary to the Air Force's public announcement of Blue Book's closure on Dec. 17, 1969, a date recited endlessly in book after book ad nauseam, NICAP's *UFO Investigator* for May 1970 reveals that NICAP discovered Blue Books' last day of operation was actually on Jan. 30, 1970. Apparently the Air Force did not want the UFO stigma to continue into the "70s" so it misrepresented the closure date to keep it confined to the 1960s.

[2] *Objects Observed Following MX-776A Test of 27 April 1950*, Wilbur L. Mitchell, Mathematician, Data Reduction Unit, Holloman AFB, May 15, 1950, from Grudge files.

Establishing a Common "Who Has What" Database

by Maurizio Verga

Introduction

During the Sign Historical Group foundational workshop many attendees stressed the importance of establishing a common, comprehensive database resource that would facilitate locating obscure materials in other researchers' collections.

The stockpiling of books, magazines, news clippings, documents and so forth, is part of what any historian does. Unfortunately, all too often the material is completely unorganized and even the owner is unsure of exactly what he or she has. Colleagues, of course, are usually even more in the dark. One consequence is that someone may expend considerable effort to secure a special item, unaware that it is in the hands of another researcher who could easily share it.

Some Basic Considerations

- The establishment of the resource must come directly from all of those holding personal collections of UFO material. It would be unrealistic to expect one or more persons to take charge of such a task on behalf of all the rest.
- A priority list for the items to be managed by the resource is necessary.
- A record layout, including all the basic data describing each item, must be outlined, accepted, and later adopted by all members of the group joining the task.
- Management software running on the most popular computer platform to date (PC) and able to store files in standard format is needed to input data.
- Each personal archive file must be delivered to somebody who volunteers to merge all the files together and produce a central repository. The resulting file will be available to all the Project participants through a Web site or—if the file is difficult to load due to massive memory requirements—Internet download or CD-ROM distribution.

I personally recommend fixing a precise minimum goal. As a first step, each group member should define precisely his or her own collection of:

- Books
- Newsletters
- Magazines/Journals
- News clippings
- Documents
- Investigation Reports
- Microfilms
- Audio/Visual

When possible, a description of the nature of UFO-related books (Forteana, Ancient Astronauts, Unusual Phenomena, etc.) would be useful. Just follow the same data structure described below. A further step will involve the inventory of loose items such as news clippings, documents, photos, and so forth.

Data defining the above items should be entered by standard popular software such as Microsoft Excel. Most users owning a PC should have it. As an alternative, data could be entered in any database software able to output in the older yet popular dBase III format, or for those not having access to this software package using a plain text editor such as Notepad or WordPad, which you can find in your Windows environment. In the latter case, carefully read the simple directions, which will be explained later.

When using MS Excel, dBase III-compatible software or even a plain text file, we absolutely must use a common data structure. We can call it "record layout"—in other words, a series of data fields best describing the items in our archives.

The quantity of data entered is kept to a minimum in order to reduce the time commitment of each member. The ultimate goal is simply to have a primary reference catalog of available resources by the end of 1999.

Following is a proposal for a general-purpose record layout of the items mentioned above. Second row refers to the recommended record length.

Item	**Author**	**Year**	**Date**	**Title**	**Publisher**	**Volumes & Issues**	**Country/ Language**	
1	20	4	6	60	24	80	30	
Running Time	**Event**	**Keywords**						
3	30	160						

A short description for each data field:

Item

B = Books	M = Magazines	V = Videos	T = Audio Tapes

Author

A format like "Verga M." is recommended. Leave blank if the item is other than a book.

Year

Four digits: 1999

Date

In the case of a TV documentary or radio broadcast please define the appropriate date, as month/day using two digits for each. For example: 1231 for December 31st. When necessary use the same field for regular or magazine issues with special dating, such as "spring" or "fall."

Title

Full title of the book, TV documentary or radio broadcast. If the item is a witness interview or UFO lecture, input the subject or a very brief event description. In the case of a magazine, please write the full magazine name.

Publisher

In the case of a book insert the Publisher name. If the entry is a UFO magazine published or edited by a UFO group, insert the respective name. For example: CUFOS.

Volumes & Issues

Leave blank if the entry is other than a magazine. Please use a format like the following:

Write	**To mean**
2#1-6	Volume 2, all issues between 1 and six
2#1,3,5	Volume 2, issues 1, 3 and 5

If the magazine has no Volume numbering just enter the Publishing Year in the Year column.

> IMPORTANT!
> For each Volume or Publishing Year (with related issues) insert one, single row.
> For example, if you have Volumes 24, 25, 27 and 28 of "Flying Saucer Review" use four different rows. In order to facilitate the process, make extensive use of the "copy & paste" facilities in the software in order to clone repetitive data like "Title"- "Publisher" and "Language."

Language

Specify the language that is spoken in the TV, video, radio broadcast, audio document, or written for the book or magazine.

Running Time

In the case of a TV, video, radio broadcast or audio document include the running time or approximate in minutes. Example: 60'.

Event

In case of a video please specify whether it is a TV Documentary, UFO conference or UFO investigation, etc. Blank means it is a commercial video. In the case of an audiotape please specify whether it is a radio, UFO conference or UFO investigation. Blank means it is a commercial audiotape, such as an audio book.

Keywords

Keywords are the extremely important yet commonly the most difficult data field. A set of keywords should be used in order to best describe the resource content. For example, keywords covering the most important aspects of a book or video documentary, or best describing most of the articles included in the magazine of a particular issue. This is definitely hard work requiring a time-consuming task since you must read the book or magazine. Or at least the table of contents!

A careful coding would be necessary in order to establish a common set of keywords to avoid misspelling, misunderstanding or double entries and especially to make subsequent searches more accurate. Anyway, keyword coding is something well beyond the extent of this very short paper. Some efforts have been attempted in the past including Evans & Spencer's applauded "UFO Lexicon," but none of them have been widely accepted and utilized. I personally recommend a common sense approach, restricting the keywords to a vocabulary with some tens of not-too-specific terms. Fine… but which terms?

Even though I fully realize this won't be precise and efficient work, I suggest keeping keywords generic and easily understandable. Don't get too complicated with keywords and try to use very short sentences when possible. For example: "1973 US wave." You have only three different keywords here, which you can find quickly in the forthcoming database whenever you ask for wave, US, or 1973. Think simple!

As an example, some generic keywords could be:

ufo waves	ufo sightings	abductions	close encounters	crop circles	ufo pictures
contactees	ufo videos	ufo traces	pre-1947	airships	ufo theories
ufo statistics	ufologists	ufo groups	ifos	ufo hoaxes	nazi ufos

Less generic keywords could refer to relevant cases or events. A few examples:

1947 wave	1952 wave	1954 French wave	1978 Italian wave	mantell case	villas boas case
hill abduction	walton abduction	roswell crash	delphos trace	trent photo	

I would recommend making use of small letters. Please insert a semicolon and a space between each keyword and sentence. Example: *contactees; 1973 US wave; Meier case*

Because a strict coding table would hinder a quick start-up of the project, each group member joining the project should input keywords of his own following the very simple recommendations described above.

Using a Text Editor

If you have no access to MS Excel or to a dBase-compatible database program, you may prepare your own file with any text editor, such as Notepad or WordPad, which can be found in the Windows environment.

Using a text editor will ask for a bit more attention and patience, but you can still do good work. Please follow these very simple directions:

- Each item (the "row" described above) must be on a separate line and there must be a carriage return at its end (press the Enter key on your keyboard to produce it!).
- Each bit of data must be separated from the next one by a comma.

Here is an example of an item:

B, Randles J., 1999,,UFO! Danger in the Air, Sterling Publishing,,english,,,pilot sightings; ufo waver

Please note when a field is blank you must have two commas, one after the other. If you have two consecutive blank fields you'll have three commas and so on.

What To Do With Your File

Once you have prepared the file with all your UFO books, magazines, video and audiotapes, make sure to create one or more backup copies on a removable media such as a floppy disk or CD-ROM. Then forward a copy by E-Mail to the person appointed by the Sign Historical Group to assemble the files, who will add a special field including the owner's name and merge them together in a comprehensive file.

Some filtering and grouping of same items owned by more than one member would be required. This would be an objective of the second step, to be administered by the person in charge of the database maintenance.

The final file will be made available in MS Excel or MS Access or dBase III format to all members joining the project. Due to an expected large size, the file should be compressed by popular software just as WinZip. A possible HTML version, likely split into more sub-files due to excessive loading times, could be made available through the SHG WEB site. I could possibly take charge of such a task.

Some possible next steps after the "Who Has What" project is compiled could be:

- An expansion of the preliminary project itself aimed at cataloguing all the remaining materials from the SHG members.
- The establishment of a new project to collect, file and preserve sensitive UFO documents with the prior development of standardized procedures.
- The establishment of an online public or private library comprising the collected documents. CD ROM distribution would be another possible alternative.

To contact Maurizio Verga please write to

mauverga@ufo.it

The Project 1947 EM Effects Catalog: A History and Plan For Development

by Mark Cashman

http://www.temporaldoorway.com/ufo/index.htm

Introduction

In 1997 Jan Aldrich offered me the beginnings of the Project 1947 EM Effects catalog. Since then, it has gone from a small set of text files to a web-accessible and searchable catalog with over 940 entries, some of which are linked to more elaborate HTML documents with the original source material and images. This article describes the process by which the catalog evolved and what was learned in the process.

The Purpose Of The Catalog

Though the catalog is primarily intended as a repository for effects, which are typically classified as electromagnetic in nature, it does in fact include entries for effects that might fit more generally under the rubric of "Vehicle Interference." In addition, potentially neurophysiological effects from EM emissions, such as witness paralysis, and suggestive observations such as the display of sparks are also included.

The following represent the categories of information currently recognized in the catalog:

Home radio interference
TV interference
Auto ignition interference
Auto stalled and restarted
Vehicle light interference
Vehicle radio interference
Home power failure
Local power failure
Large-scale power failure
Vehicle light failure
Vehicle radio failure
Auto stalled needed restarting
Object emitted sparks
Object emitted small "lightnings"
Home appliance or yard equipment failure
Diesel stalled and restarted
Diesel stalled and needed restarting
Electrical burns on human
Electrical burns on animal (no cases in catalog)
Electrical burns on ground
Electrical burns or burnout on equipment
Corona discharge from nearby objects
Electrostatic effect on human (static, shocks)
Diesel did not stall, auto did
Radio station failure
Radio station interference
Television station failure
Television station interference
Compass deviations.
Burned out fuses/circuit breaker thrown
Vehicle battery boiled over or acid evaporated
Vehicle engine slowed down/speeded up
Paralysis

Catalog Initial State

Originally, the catalog was a set of text files of varying formats, as follows:

> K-8, Airfield, Kunsan, Korea. Communication knocked out when UFO in the area.(Marginal) Src: NICAP Massachusetts Unit #1 Report, 15 March 1963. January 9, Kerrville, Texas. Evening. "A reddish orange oval-shaped object, with 2 fins in the rear, and emitting red and green 'lightning-like' flames, observed. It made a 'buzzing sound or ringing noise' as it approached form the west, circled city at a speed faster than a jet plane, and disappeared to the north. A veteran radio engineer of station KVET, Kerrville states it caused the most unusual radio interference he had ever heard: like a roar that traveled up and down the scale. Observed by 4 high school boys. Letters requesting more from them unanswered. Whether these 2 reports were reported simultaneously to paper, or one followed others report is unknown" Src: Flying Saucer Review (E. Rockmore) #7, January 1953, page 3.

At that point no unique IDs had been assigned to the entries. Many catalog entries were terser than the above, as in:

> Lake of the Ozarks. Motor on outboard boat died; UFO then observed through fog. Src›: Edwards, F., Flying Saucer Serious Business, Lyle Stuart, New York, 1966, pp. 303-304.

Transformation To Word Tables

My first concern was to establish a common format for the catalog entries and find a way to make it most easily maintainable. Thus, immediately after transforming the catalog to Microsoft Word format, I set about establishing that format as a Word table and moving each piece of the somewhat heterogeneous entries to the appropriate column. That was exceptionally tedious work but could not be automated. The Word feature, which allows a section of text to be highlighted and dragged to a new location, was exceptionally helpful, though it was still possible to get fatigued and make errors.

Transformation To Static HTML

I had earlier used the HTML_Author ad-in for Word to make Jacques Vallee's Magonia catalog available on the web.
The use of the HTML_Author add-in for Word made it possible to create web pages directly from the Word version of the EM Effects catalog. This allowed it to be easily accessible on the web to researchers at an extremely low publishing and distribution cost.

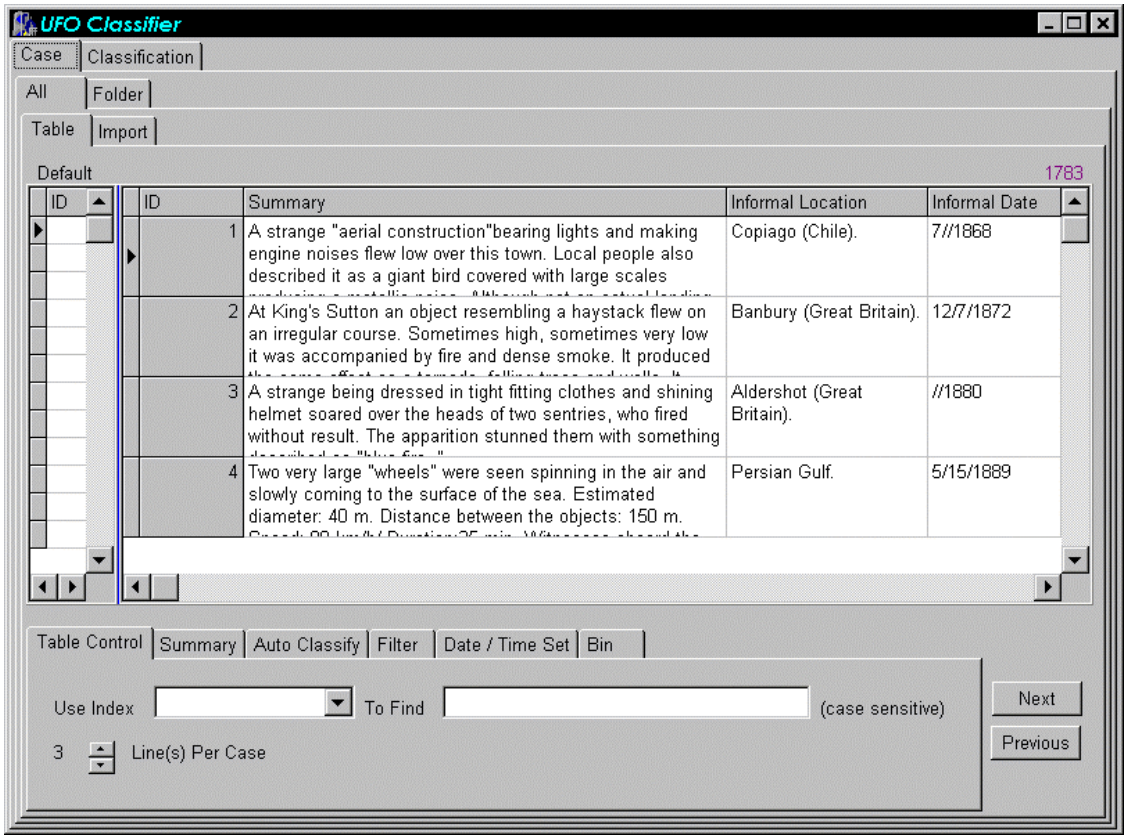
Unfortunately, the catalog quickly grew in size and needed to be split into two sections. Because the material was chronologically ordered, maintenance was more difficult since the two pages would eventually grow large enough to require merging the center entries into a third page. It also made it difficult to search the entire catalog.

The UFOClassifier Tool

At about this time, I became interested in creating a database for the maintenance of the catalog and also for the storage of some non-catalog reports of interest. I also envisioned a later use of the system for advanced classification system design and experimentation.

The program allows for the creation of catalogs / classifications (and does not distinguish between them). Cases can be dragged or pushed en-masse to the current catalog / classification (referred to in the user interface as a "folder"). Cases can be in any number of catalogs / classifications. In addition, a load of new cases into the core case file can be set for incorporation into any combination of folders automatically. This is especially useful when bringing in a text file extracted from a database or a file generated by optical character recognition (OCR).

Other features have been added as suggested by problems in the cataloguing / classification process. For instance, the program now guesses the date of the current record, and understands both American and British format dates. Date guesses can be applied to a filtered subset of records, and this can be used with newly imported data from other catalogs.



The UFOClassifier program also supports the frequently inexact dates in UFO reports by keeping both informal and analytic dates and times. The informal date is the date as originally specified, though this is changed to a common format when the analytic date is set. The analytic date consists of three separate fields for year month and day, which avoids the problem of how to handle dates where one or more of these components are not available. For undated or partly dated reports, appropriate fields are left null ("don't know"), and searches can be done for reports with complete or incomplete dates. In most systems, which support single date fields, unknown day dates are piled onto the first of the month, and dates with unknown year or month components receive other misleading date values. Times are handled similarly, though times of "dawn" or "night" are left with null analytic times.

The program can export tab delimited ASCII, which was then brought into Word and converted to a table with the Word Text to Table feature.

Optical Character Recognition

The EM Catalog has available for its base two large pre-existing catalogs - the BUFORA Vehicle Interference Catalog and the CUFOS Vehicle Interference Catalog and study. Each of these catalogs contains hundreds of entries, and it became clear to me that progress could not continue to be made by typing catalog entries.

Optical Character Recognition is a technology that takes a scanned image of a page, and through various processes, attempts to determine what words are on the page. Modern OCR software can be of great assistance to the cataloguer by reducing the amount of manual labor and typing. In 1999 I purchased a new high-resolution scanner and Caere Omni-Page Pro software, which increased productivity tenfold. I could now do ten to fifteen pages in a single sitting.

OCR is not without its pitfalls. Its greatest accuracy is on cleanly printed documents on white paper. The early catalogs, by contrast, were created on typewriters and often reproduced with less than optimal copying technologies, thus suffering from a lower accuracy rate. Capital letters, which are used frequently for informal locations in the catalog, also have drastically lower accuracy rates.

The most helpful feature of OmniPage is its ability to recognize tables. While human intervention is required to produce usable tables from existing catalogs, that intervention is certainly much less than the effort required to type the material.

Typically, the sequence of events in getting existing printed catalog data into the catalog consists of the following:

1. Scan the material into OmniPage Pro.
2. Set table areas and edit the cells to match the shape of the catalog entry. Basically, the OmniPage Pro software tends to make every line of the case summary into a separate cell, so the extra cell boundaries need to be deleted before recognition.
3. Proofread the recognized material and correct incorrectly recognized or improper substitutions.
4. Export the material as a Word table.
5. Open the Word table and reorganize it into one row per entry (these two catalogs are not set up that way).
6. Spell-check and correct the material.
7. Export the table as tab-delimited text.
8. Import it into the UFOClassifier with appropriate default classifications.
9. Repair the dates and format the analytical date with the date guessing feature of UFOClassifier.

Transformation To Dynamic Web-Published Database

With the shift of my site to a new web host, I was able to use Active Server Pages to provide HTML translations of database information like the EM Effects catalog. This was facilitated by the use of a core query display page, which could be used for many different purposes. That page and a sample-controlling page are provided in the appendix and may be used by anyone wishing to publish UFO databases free of charge—provided appropriate credit to this author is provided on the resulting page.

Currently, updates are provided on a periodic basis. Since the UFOClassifier database is in dBase (for a variety of technical reasons) but the ASP pages prefer Microsoft Access, the first step necessary is to translate the database from dBase to Access. Following that, WS FTP Pro is used to upload the roughly 2Mb database to the site, which takes about five to ten minutes. Obviously, during that time the database is unavailable, so it is typically done in the early morning hours, US EST.

A fairly general query language allows for searching the summary information in the database, and additional searching features will be added in the future.

The catalog display pages use the UFOClassifier URL field to display a link to HTML pages, which contain more detail and often include substantial amounts of the original source material. This makes the catalog a much more potent resource and helps to ensure the preservation and availability of the source material details to all researchers.

Lessons Learned

Catalog creation and maintenance is a difficult task. It is certainly easy to be overwhelmed by the volume of material and the various formats available. Patience and the appropriate tools are a requisite for the successful cataloguer.

Staging the development of the catalog through various formats is a practicable way to develop cataloging skills.

OCR support is essential for catalogs of any size, especially those that incorporate other catalogs. It is desirable that such software handles poor typefaces and noisy copies. The ability to add entries to an OCR dictionary is also helpful. Spell checking of OCR data in a word processor or database system is essential. The ability to add entries to the word processor ‘spell-check dictionary’ is essential.

Due to the relatively low publishing and distribution costs, web publishing is the best course for making catalog data available to researchers.

Important Concerns

Catalogs are only part of the effort. Access to the original source material is essential since catalog entries can leave out important aspects of a case. Often, access to source material is restricted due to location, or preservation concerns. Linking catalog data to source data must be part of the cataloging effort when the cataloguer has access to the source material used to create the entries.

Letting people know where these catalogs are located is the only way to make them available. URLs to web catalogs need to be associated with a domain name so that the catalogs can be relocated with ease. If responsibility for a catalog is passed on, forwarding pages need to be left behind if at all possible.

Publishing of catalogs should be done periodically, both for archival purposes and to provide access to researchers who do not have Internet access.

Intended Future Developments

- Additional searching capabilities, including analytic date and source material.
- More source material added to the catalog entries.
- More classification systems and sub-classifications applied to the catalog.
- Major proofreading passes to ensure catalog data correctness.
- A geographic pass to attempt to resolve lat. / long for catalog entries, followed by on-line mapping of cases.
- Basic statistical analysis of catalog entry frequencies.
- Features allowing download of all or part of the catalog to interested researchers.
- On-line submission of cases to be vetted for the catalog via web form.
- Tie in to on-line collection database for researchers desiring access to the physically original source material.

Suggestions For Studies

Many possibilities for study of EM Effect and Vehicle Interference cases exist. Here are some of the more obvious:

- An attempt to repeat the CUFOS-Rodhegier study and validate its conclusions from a larger database.
- Development of more detailed EM Effect classifications and catalogs.
- Cross-correlation of EM Effects and other effects (wind, heat, cold, luminosity), possibly by using other catalogs or other classification systems.

Appendix 1 - Active Server Pages To Execute And Display Database Query

```
<html>
<!doctype html public “-//w3c//dtd html 4.0 transitional//en”>
<head>
<meta http-equiv=”Content-Type” content=”text/html; charset=iso-8859-1”>
<meta name=”Author” content=”Mark Cashman”>
<meta name=”GENERATOR” content=”Mozilla/4.5 [en] (Win95; U) [Netscape]”>
<head>
Page Title<p>
<SCRIPT Language=”VBScript” Runat=”Server”>
PageSize = 20
Set QueryConnection = Server.CreateObject(“ADODB.Connection”)
QueryConnection.Open “DSN=ucatalog”
Set Query = CreateObject(“ADODB.Command”)
Query.ActiveConnection = QueryConnection
Query.CommandText = Session(“UFOQueryString”)
Set QueryRecordset = Server.CreateObject(“ADODB.Recordset”)
QueryRecordset.Open Query
QueryRecordset.MoveFirst
```

```
RecordCount = 0
do while (NOT QueryRecordset.EOF)
        RecordCount = RecordCount + 1
        QueryRecordset.MoveNext
loop
QueryRecordset.MoveFirst
CurrentPage = Session("UFOQueryCurrentPage")
NumberOfPages = RecordCount / PageSize
if NumberOfPages > Int(NumberOfPages) then
        NumberOfPages = Int(NumberOfPages) + 1
end if
if CurrentPage = "Last" then
        CurrentPage = NumberOfPages
else
        if CurrentPage = "First" then
                CurrentPage = 1
        end if
end if
Session("UFOQueryCurrentPage")= CurrentPage
Response.Write("<h1>" + Session("UFOQueryHeading") + "</h1>")
Response.Write("<p><i>Page " + CStr(CurrentPage) + " of " + CStr(NumberOfPages) + " (" + CStr(RecordCount) + "
items) </i></p>")
QueryRecordset.MoveFirst
SkipRecordIndex = 0
do while (SkipRecordIndex < (CurrentPage-1)*PageSize)
        QueryRecordset.MoveNext
        SkipRecordIndex = SkipRecordIndex + 1
loop
if QueryRecordset.EOF then
        Response.Write("<p>End of data.</p>")
else
  Response.Write("<p>" + Session("UFOIntroParagraph") +"</p>")
  Response.Write("<table width=100% cellpadding=10 border=0>")
  Response.Write("<tr bgcolor=#999999>")
  Response.Write("<td height=21 width=57%>Summary</td>")
  Response.Write("<td height=21 width=28%>Location</td>")
  Response.Write("<td height=21 width=15%>Date</td>")
  Response.Write("</tr>")
  WithinPageRecordIndex = 0
  do while (not QueryRecordset.EOF AND WithinPageRecordIndex < PageSize)
    Response.Write("<tr bgcolor=#CCCCCC>")
    Response.Write("<td height=21 width=57% valign=top>")
    Response.Write(QueryRecordset("SUMMARY"))
    if QueryRecordset("ORGSOURCE").ActualSize > 0 then
      Response.Write(" - <i>" + QueryRecordset("ORGSOURCE") + "</i>")
    end if
    Response.Write("</td>")
    Response.Write("<td height=21 width=28% valign=top>")
    Response.Write(QueryRecordset("INFLOC"))
    Response.Write("</td>")
    Response.Write("<td height=21 width=15% valign=top>")
    if QueryRecordset("URL").ActualSize > 0 then
      Response.Write("<A HREF=http://www.temporaldoorway.com/ufo/report/" + QueryRecordset("URL") + ">" + Que-
ryRecordset("INFDATE") + "</A>")
        else
                Response.Write(QueryRecordset("INFDATE"))
        end if
    Response.Write("</td>")
    Response.Write("</tr>")
    QueryRecordset.MoveNext
        WithinPageRecordIndex  = WithinPageRecordIndex + 1
  loop
  Response.Write("</table>")
end if
Response.Write("<div align=left>")
if NumberOfPages > 1 then
        Response.Write("<p>")
        Response.Write("<table width=100% cellpadding=10 border=0 bgcolor=#CCCCFF>")
        Response.Write("<tr>")
        Response.Write("<td height=21 width=50%>")
        if CurrentPage > 1 then
                Response.Write("<a href=displaypreviouspage.asp>Previous Page</a>")
        end if
```

```
                Response.Write("</td>")
                Response.Write("<td height=21 width=50% align=right>")
                if CurrentPage < NumberOfPages then
                        Response.Write("<a href=displaynextpage.asp>Next Page</a>")
                end if
                Response.Write("</td>")
                Response.Write("</tr>")
                Response.Write("<tr>")
                Response.Write("<td height=21 width=50% align=right>")
                        Response.Write("<a href=displayfirstpage.asp>First Page</a>")
                Response.Write("</td>")
                Response.Write("<td height=21 width=50% align=left>")
                        Response.Write("<a href=displaylastpage.asp>Last Page</a>")
                Response.Write("</td>")
                Response.Write("</tr>")
                Response.Write("</table>")
                Response.Write("</p>")
end if
QueryConnection.Close()
</script>
</p>
</body>
</html>
```

Appendix 2 - Active Server Page To Present A Database Subset (The EM Effects Catalog)

```
<script language="VBScript" runat="Server">
Session("UFOQueryString") = "SELECT * FROM CaseDeskFileCabinet,CaseFile WHERE CaseDeskFileCabi-
net.CASE_ID = CaseFile.ID AND BIN_ID=2 ORDER BY ANAYEAR DESC,ANAMONTH,ANADAY"
Session("UFOQueryHeading") = "Project 1947 EM Effects Catalog"
Session("UFOIntroParagraph") = "This is a collection of cases where UFOs were reported to interfere with the operation
of vehicles, engines, or electrical / magnetic equipment. Note that not all of these have internal dates, which means that
at present, the order of the cases may not always be chronological."
Response.Redirect("displayquerypage.asp")
</script>
```

The Freedom of Information Act As a Research Tool

by Jan Aldrich

Introduction

The Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) provides unprecedented access to government records, though; to some extent the Act has created an adversarial relationship between the holders and seekers of information. At first it invested power to the seekers of information, however, as officials gained more experience and obtained favorable administrative rulings the advantage has shifted.

In the particular case of UFOs, in the early days of the Act it was possible to ask for "all documents" pertaining to the subject and initiate an extensive file search. It was also possible to initiate lawsuits based on alleged non-responsiveness. The early results of FOIA requests and lawsuits resulted in the release of significant UFO information, much of which had previously been denied to the public. While it appears that by no means has all the official material been released, it is now much harder to obtain significant results from a general request. Today, a request for "all UFO related documents" would generally be met with a packet of previously released documents, a form letter response or a request for a more narrowed FOIA request with additional search criteria.

Still, requesting material, especially older material, has its problems. The records may have been transferred to the National Archives and Records Administration (NARA), or are being stored by the originating agency or other agency in a records holding area (RHA). Even if NARA has custody of the records, it may not be authorized to release the records since the originating agency may retain ownership. However, if the records can be located and identified a FOIA request for declassification will usually work, though the process is often time consuming.

In many cases, FOIA may not be needed and may actually delay obtaining the requested documents. Some historical agencies have the authority to review material and make it available without the need to resort to a FOIA request. Bear in mind, when dealing with agency historians that their mission *is to make information available*. The official archivists and historians can be useful sources of information and direction if amicable, professional relationships can be established. Even so, historians and archivists have advised researchers in some cases that their only recourse was a FOIA request.
The military and most Federal agencies have FOIA procedures and information at their home page on the Internet. A number of agencies, which have files of UFO documents, have already placed the material on the Internet.

The filing procedures differ slightly depending on the type of requester. A simplified chart detailing the types of requesters is shown below. Please note that in addition to duplication fees some agencies charge for employee time spent retrieving and duplicating records. Foreign nationals may also make FOIA requests.

Sample Requests

Type of Requester: <u>Individuals</u>

Information needed:

1. State you are requesting records under the FOIA.
2. Describe records requested with sufficient details to enable the government to locate requested records by conducting a reasonable search.
3. Indicate you are willing to pay duplication charges in excess of 100 pages if more than 100 pages or records are desired. (Generally, the current charge is $.15 per page.)

Type of Requester: Commercial

Information needed:

1. State that you are requesting records under the FOIA.
2. Describe records requested with sufficient details to enable the government to locate records by conducting a reasonable search.
3. Indicate you are willing to pay appropriate fees for the records. You may indicate an "up to the amount of___" you are willing to pay or request an estimate of the fees.

Type of Requester: News Media/Educational Institutions

Information needed:

1. State you are requesting records under the FOIA.
2. Describe records requested with sufficient details to enable the government to locate requested records by conducting a reasonable search
3. Indicate you are willing to pay duplication charges in excess of 100 pages if more than 100 pages of records are desired. (Current charge is generally $.15 per page.)

An example of a FOIA letter of request submitted by an individual requester is shown below. Additionally, several examples of FOIA requests with results are included at the end of this paper.

Re: Freedom of Information Act Request

This is a request under the Freedom of Information Act.

I request that a copy of the following documents [or documents containing the following information] be provided to me: [identify the documents or information as specifically as possible]. In order to help to determine my status to assess fees, you should know that I am an individual seeking information for personal use and not for a commercial use.

[Optional] I am willing to pay fees for this request up to a maximum of $_____. If you estimate that the fees will exceed this limit, please inform me first.

[Optional] I request a waiver of all fees for this request. Disclosure of the requested information to me is in the public interest because it is likely to contribute significantly to public understanding of the operations or activities of the government and is not primarily in my commercial interest. [Include a specific explanation.]

Sincerely,

Name, Address, City, State, Zip Code. Telephone number.

The difficulty in tracing some official activities can be visualized if one thinks of links in a chain. Each step in documentation must be present for official records to be found. For example, initially, records must be made of the event; the records would need to have been retained, stored and finally retrievable by some kind of index system. The disposition and the current whereabouts of the records must be known or recorded. If no records were made, if the records were destroyed, improperly filed, lost, or if the location of the records storage is not correct, then a FOIA request will be ineffective.

Currently under Presidential Executive Order 12958, all agencies are required to review their classified holdings that are more than 25 years old. The originating agencies have the authority to exempt records from declassification and are therefore reviewing their most sensitive records first. Records not specifically identified for exemption will be automatically declassified. As an example of the staggering amount of documents held by different agencies the Army has 270 million documents that fall under EO 12958. The declassification of historical records does not necessarily mean that they will be readily available to the public when the review is finished, only that they will be declassified if not specifically exempted. There may also be a possible downside aspect to EO 12958 since certain records might be destroyed by the reviewing agencies as having no historical value. Judicious use of FOIA requests to obtain specific records may assist in understanding the official involvement in the UFO history.

US Air Force Freedom of Information Act Home Page:

http://www.foia.af.mil/index1.htm

Appendix

Following are four separate examples of FOIA requests for UFO related materials. The first three requests were made to the Air Force Historical Research Agency at Maxwell, AFB in Alabama and resulted in positive outcomes, which are included. The fourth request to the Naval Submarine Base/Bangor produced a negative result.

1. 95th Bombardment (Heavy) Wing History; 1 Jul 60 to 31 Aug 60 (With results).
2. 20th Tactical Wing Fighter History; 1 Apr 80 to 30 Jun 80 (With results).
3. Gen. J. W. Vogt, Oral History Interview (With results).
4. Naval Submarine Base, Bangor (No results).

*FOIA REQUEST #**1***

Jan L. Aldrich
P. O. Box 391
Canterbury, CT 06331

Tel: (860)-546-9135
E-Mail: jan@cyberzone.net

11 June 1998

Re: Freedom of Information Act Request
95th Bombardment Wing (Heavy) History

HQ AFHRA/RSA
600 Chennault Circle
Maxwell AFB, AL 36112-6424

This is a request under the Freedom of Information Act.

I request review of the following document and release copies to me of the those portion of concerning Unidentified Flying Object(s) (UFO/UFOs).

K-WG-95-HI, 95th Bombardment (Heavy) Wing History 1 Jul 60 to 31 Aug 60.

In order to help to determine my status to assess fees, you should know that I am an individual seeking information for personal use and not for a commercial use.

I am willing to pay fees for this request up to a maximum of $25.00. If you estimate that the fees will exceed this limit, please inform me first.

Thank you

Sincerely yours,

Jan L. Aldrich

1 Encl
Description of Unit History

FOIA REQUEST #2

Jan L. Aldrich
P. O. Box 391
Canterbury, CT 06331

Tel: (860)-546-9135
E-Mail: jan@cyberzone.net

11 June 1998

Re: Freedom of Information Act Request
20th Tactical Fighter Wing History

HQ AFHRA/RSA
600 Chennault Circle
Maxwell AFB, AL 36112-6424

This is a request under the Freedom of Information Act.

I request review of the following document and release of copies to me of the those portions of concerning Unidentified Flying Object(s) (UFO/UFOs)

K-WG-20-HI V.1, 20th Tactical Fighter Wing History 1 Apr 80 to 30 Jun 80.

In order to help to determine my status to assess fees, you should know that I am an individual seeking information for personal use and not for a commercial use.

I am willing to pay fees for this request up to a maximum of $25.00. If you estimate that the fees will exceed this limit, please inform me first.

Thank you

Sincerely yours,

Jan L. Aldrich

1 Encl
Description of Unit History

*FOIA REQUEST #**3***

Jan L. Aldrich
P. O. Box 391
Canterbury, CT 06331

Tel: (860)-546-9135
E-Mail: jan@cyberzone.net

11 June 1998

Re: Freedom of Information Act Request
General J. W. Vogt, Oral History Interview

HQ AFHRA/RSA
600 Chennault Circle
Maxwell AFB, AL 36112-6424

This is a request under the Freedom of Information Act.

I request review of the following document and release of copies to me of the those portions of concerning Unidentified Flying Object(s) (UFO/UFOs) or other related terms such as Flying Discs, Flying Saucers, etc.

K239.09512-1093 C.1 GEN J. W. VOGT, Oral Hitory Interview

In order to help to determine my status to assess fees, you should know that I am an individual seeking information for personal use and not for a commercial use.

I am willing to pay fees for this request up to a maximum of $25.00. If you estimate that the fees will exceed this limit, please inform me first.

Thank you

Sincerely yours,

Jan L. Aldrich

1 Encl
Description of Oral History

Response from the Air Force Historical Research Agencies (AFHRA) to all three requests.

DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE
AIR FORCE HISTORICAL RESEARCH AGENCY
MAXWELL AIR FORCE BASE, ALABAMA

1 July, 1998

HQ AFHRA/RSA
600 Chennault Circle
Maxwell AFB AL 36112-6424

Ref: FOIA's 98-088/98-089/98-090

Jan L. Aldrich
P.O. Box 391
Canterbury CT 06331

Dear Jan L. Aldrich:

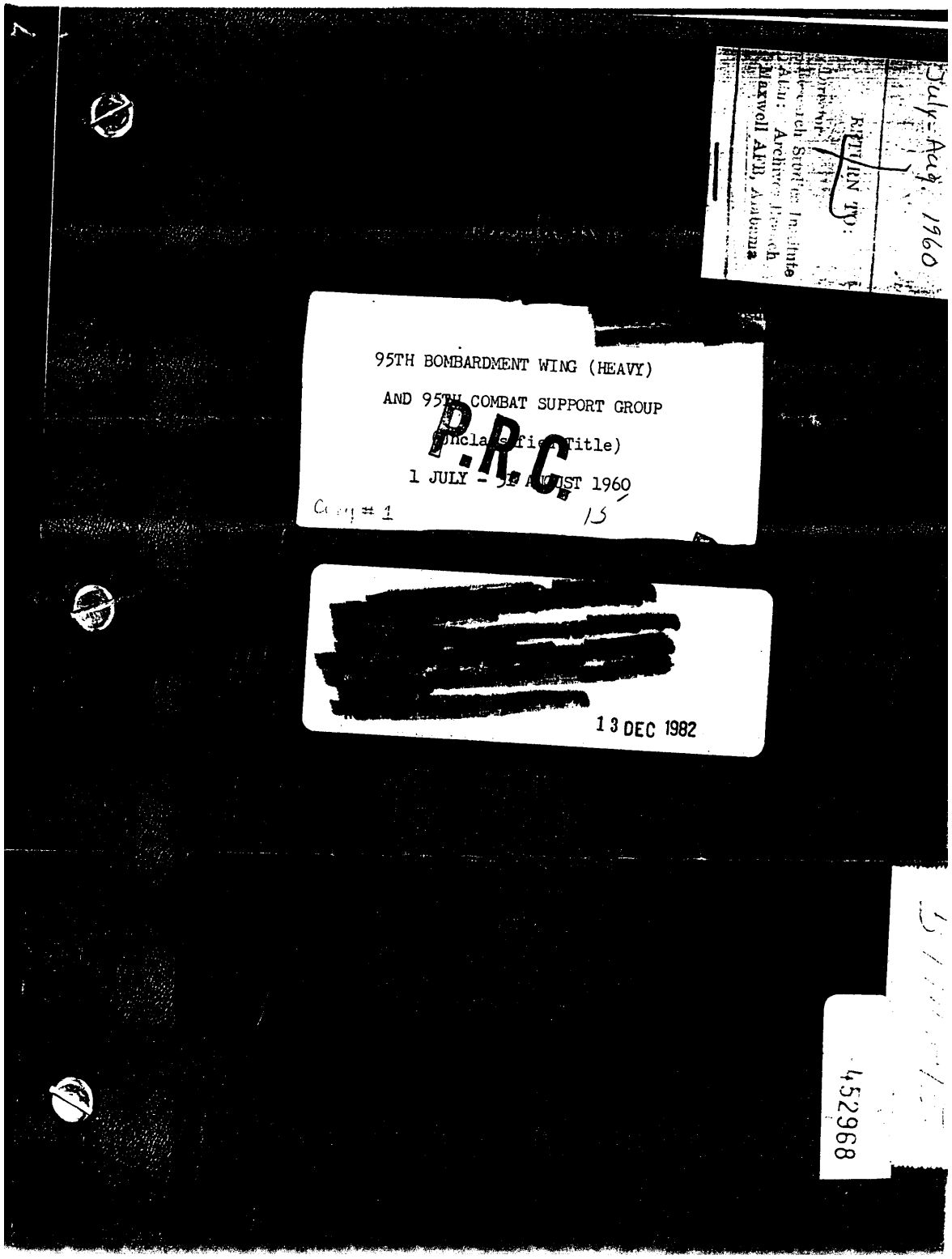
This is in response to your three Freedom Of Information Act requests dated 11 June 1998, and given FOIA #'s 98-088/98-089/and 98-090. I have attached copies of the information that you requested

Sincerely

Mickey Russell
Archives Branch

Attachments:
1. Excerpt from 20th TFW 1 Apr-30 Jun 1980 history
2. Excerpt from 95th BW 1 Jul-31 Aug 1960 history
3. Excerpt from OHI 1093

*Result of FOIA Request #**1***



*Result of FOIA Request #**1 (page 2)***

[redacted]

ing Activities (August)

The 334th Bombardment Squadron B-52 aircraft flew 60 sorties 515:00 hours total flying time while the 917th Air Refueling Squadron KC-135 aircraft flew 44 sorties for 275:45 hours total flying time.[22] (U)

Uncontrolled Aerial Targets

During the month of August, there were four reported incidents of uncontrollable Radio Controlled Aerial Targets (RCATS) from the Fort Bliss range in the Biggs Air Force Base area. These reports were relayed to the Control Division thru Base Operations dispatcher by Army G-3 Section at Fort Bliss. On one occasion, the subject drone was reported to have flown directly over the 95th Ground Alert Aircraft parking area. [redacted]

Unidentified Flying Objects

Two separate UFO sightings were reported during August. The first sighting was reported by two Biggs AFB guards; however this sighting was unconfirmed. The second sighting on 28 August was reported by personnel in the Biggs AFB housing area and was confirmed by Biggs tower operatiors and ADDC radar site at Las Cruces. This later sighting was believed to have been an aircraft. [redacted]

Training

In July, the 917th Air Refuleing Squadron upgraded one crew to combat ready status. The 334th Bombardment Squadron and the 917th Air Refueling Squadron each had one crew in training toward

---

22. AF Form 110a, Exhibit 18.

[redacted]

*Result of FOIA Request #**2 (page 1)***

[redacted]

HISTORY OF THE 20TH TACTICAL FIGHTER WING

RAF UPPER HEYFORD, UNITED KINGDOM

1 APRIL-30 JUNE 1980

VOLUME I - NARRATIVE

Prepared by:

RUTH C. ROSS
SSgt, USAF
Historian

Approved by:

MERRILL A. McPEAK
Colonel, USAF
Commander

History Office
Headquarters, 20th Tactical Fighter Wing
RAF Upper Heyford, United Kingdom
Third Air Force
United States Air Forces in Europe
17 October 1980

[redacted]

[redacted]

*Result of FOIA Request #**2 (page 2)***

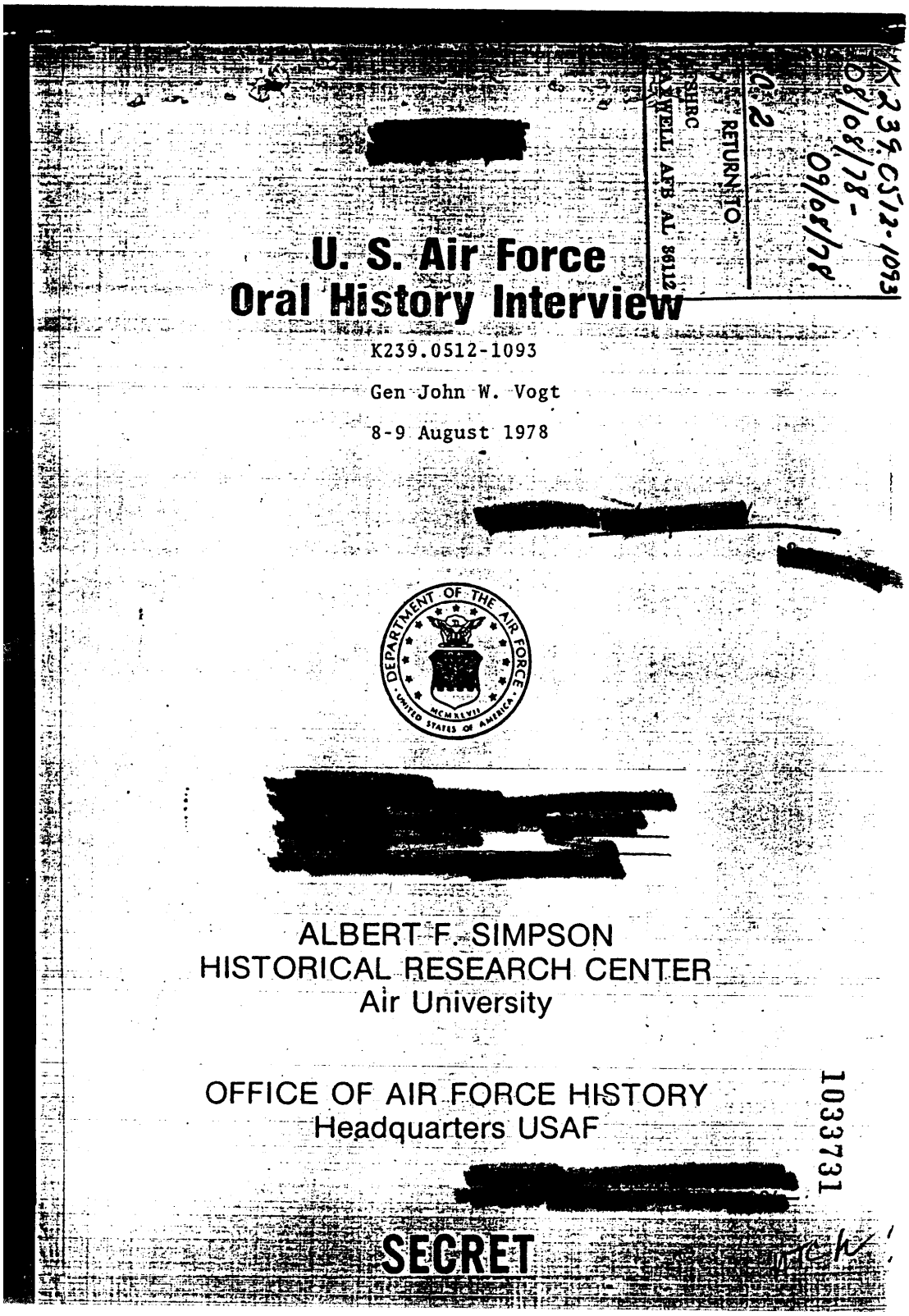
UNCLASSIFIED

Aircraft #	Date	Discrepancy
67-121	15 May 80	Lost left overwing fairing
68-010	19 May 80	68 percent TFR violation
68-054	22 May 80	Bearing failure-engine shutdown
67-119	29 May 80	Oil pressure zero
68-048	25 Jun 80	Lightning strike. Radome damaged
68-065	18 Jun 80	Right hand main tire blew

(U) On 14 June 1980, while aircraft 68-015 was participating in Cloudy Chorus exercise an unidentified flying object (UFO) was sighted. The aircraft was holding for air refueling when the UFO was first sighted. The navigator saw the object first and instructed the aircraft commander who was looking out of the left side of the aircraft to look straight ahead. The aircraft commander then looked ahead and saw what appeared to be an aircraft drop tank. It was approximately 30 to 40 feet long and silver colored. When the aircraft commander saw the object, he made a hard left turn and the object passed approximately 50 feet to the right of the aircraft. This incident was reported to the controlling agency, Lippe Radar, as a near-miss. Lippe Radar had not picked the object up on their radar.[37]

UNCLASSIFIED

*Result of FOIA Request #**3 (page 1)***



[redacted]

K239.0512-1093
08/08/78-
09/08/78

RETURN TO
SHRC
MAXWELL AFB AL 36112

U. S. Air Force
Oral History Interview

K239.0512-1093

Gen John W. Vogt

8-9 August 1978

[redacted]

[redacted]

ALBERT F. SIMPSON
HISTORICAL RESEARCH CENTER
Air University

OFFICE OF AIR FORCE HISTORY
Headquarters USAF

[redacted]

10337731

SECRET

*Result of FOIA Request #**3 (page 2***

Mitchel Field.

H: Did you particularly want that kind of an assignment?

V: I didn't ask for it. I think they probably looked at my recent education and saw that I was in that related area, knew something about foreign affairs and that, in turn--I guess to some assignment officer--implied some knowledge of intelligence. (laughter) Anyway, I wound up in intelligence. I rather enjoyed that intelligence tour because, among other things, I was--and the records will probably confirm this--the first UFO [unidentified flying object] officer in the Air Force. Back in those days unidentified flying objects were being reported for the first time. I was at Mitchel Field, which was the headquarters of the Interceptor Command, and they gave the job of identifying some of these early scurries of flying objects to the intelligence people.

[End Tape 1, Side 1]

And since I was Chief of the Estimates Division, they gave the job of estimating what these unidentified objects were to me. I had an interesting time with

*Result of FOIA Request #**3 (page 3)***

some of the early sightings. I remember one day I was out flying an airplane. It was an old C-45 Beechcraft twin-engine. We were on our way back one night from a trip somewhere in the South. We were down in the Richmond area when the copilot who was with me looked out and said, "Hey, there is something flying on our wing." I looked over there and here is this bright, purple light sitting off the wing. We looked at it and couldn't identify it. It seemed to be going at exactly the same speed, and all of a sudden it veered around and sat off our left wing. We watched this thing for, oh, maybe an hour, unable to identify it. I called on the radio and got no response, then I asked the controllers in the area if they had traffic reported in the area of our airplane, and no results. So we came back, and I filed an unidentified flying object report, and it came back to me at my desk for disposition. (laughter) So I guess I was one of the first to get into this business which has caused so much speculation in recent years.

H: How do you feel about unidentified flying objects? Do you think there is any credibility to it at all?

V: No. I really don't. I think there is some explanation

*Result of FOIA Request #**3 (page 4)***

for everything that has been seen. I certainly don't believe that we're being visited by people from outer space.

H: Your period at Yale, you were out of the Air Force?

V: Yes. I was out of the Air Force.

H: Completely, then. I was assuming at first that you were on some kind of a bootstrap deal, but you weren't.

After you finished at Yale is when you moved over to Mitchel then?

V: After I graduated from Yale, my first assignment back in the Air Force was at Mitchel.

H: And then after your Mitchel Field assignment, you wound up in the Office of Special Assistant to JCS [Joint Chiefs of Staff] for the NSC [National Security Council]. What kind of a position was this?

V: Well, once again, there was a gap in there. I was interested in taking advantage of the advanced degree

*FOIA Request #**4.***

Jan L. Aldrich
P. O. Box 391
Canterbury, CT 06331

Tel: (860)-546-9135
E-Mail: jan@cyberzone.net

9 June 1998

Re: Freedom of Information Act Request

Commanding Officer
Naval Submarine Base/Bangor
ATTN: Freedom of Information Office
1100 Hanley Road
Silverdale, Washington 98315-1199

This is a request under the Freedom of Information Act.

I request that copies of documents containing the following information be provided to me:

> On or about 22 April 1998, at approximately 2122 hours local an aerial intrusion over the Bangor Naval facility was witnessed. A white object about 50 feet in diameter and traveling at about 50 miles per hours was seen at a low altitude over the base.

Request all duty logs, blotter reports, all memoranda, correspondence and all other relevant documents concerning this intrusion and other such intrusion on 22 April 1998. Also requested are all intelligence reports, serious incident reports, summaries or notifications pertaining to this incident or other aerial intrusions on 22 April 1998, as well as copies of all notifications made to higher authorities concerning the incident.

In order to help to determine my status to assess fees, you should know that I am an individual seeking information for personal use and not for a commercial use.

I am willing to pay fees for this request up to a maximum of $125.00. If you estimate that the fees will exceed this limit, please inform me first.

Thank you

Sincerely yours,

Jan L. Aldrich

*Response to FOIA Request #**4.***

DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY
NAVAL SUBMARINE BASE, BANGOR
1100 HUNLEY RD., STE 203
SILVERDALE, WA 98315-1199

5720
Ser 004/ 001190
JUL 01 1998

Ms. Jan L. Aldrich
P. O. Box 391
Canterbury, CT 06331

Dear Ms. Aldrich:

This responds to your Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) request of June 9, 1998, in which you seek all duty logs, blotter reports, all memoranda, correspondence and other relevant documents concerning a reporting of an aerial intrusion over Naval Submarine Base (SUBASE), Bangor, on April 22, 1998.

A thorough search of our records has failed to disclose information responsive to your request. The information you seek is under the cognizance of Strategic Weapons Facility Pacific (SWFPAC), Code SPB07, Naval Submarine Base, Bangor, Silverdale, WA 98315. Accordingly, we have referred your request to that official for action and direct response to you.

If you believe an adequate search for responsive records was not accomplished, you may file an appeal with the Judge Advocate General, Navy Department, 200 Stovall Street, Alexandria, VA 22332-2400. The appeal must be received in that office within 60 calendar days from the date of this letter to be considered.

The enclosed copy of this letter should be attached along with a statement as to why you believe an adequate search has not been conducted. It is recommended that the letter of appeal and the envelope both bear the notation "Freedom of Information Act Appeal."

The search fees associated with the processing of your request have been waived.

Sincerely,

T. RIKER
Lieutenant, JAGC, USNR
Legal Officer
By direction of
the Commanding Officer

Encl:
(1) Your request of June 9, 1998

FOIA Strategies and Tactics

By Michael Ravnitzky

Introduction

Filing Freedom of Information Act requests can sometimes be a daunting task. The time and effort involved often deters researchers from undertaking the activity. However, FOIA is one of the journalist's best friends if filed early enough in the process. I know. I've filed a few thousand requests. Following are some tips on filing and ways to overcome the bureaucratic sluggishness.

The primary thing to remember about FOIA is that the law requires agencies to grant access to records unless the records fall under narrowly defined exemptions. Interpretation is the requester's job. Agencies are under no obligation to create records in response to a request, interpret records that they have, or even answer simple questions. What may seem to be an advantage for the cagey bureaucrat can actually become the researcher's secret weapon. You are free to request all sorts of seemingly innocuous records for a project and get them, and may not be asked why the records are being requested.

The Image Problem

One of FOIA's image problems has been its reputation for taking too long to be a practical research tool for journalists. This has been attributed to request backlogs in the government FOI agencies and journalism's tight deadlines, though, this is less true now than it has been in the past. Most agencies have reduced and, in many cases, eliminated backlogs and are willing to respond quickly to faxed or e-mailed FOIA requests.

Another image problem has been that of the surly, uncooperative FOIA officer. These days, tired of being considered the enemy, many officers are actually becoming customer friendly. In filing FOIA requests in the past, I have only run into a handful of situations where it seemed that the FOI office staff was intentionally trying to steer me wrong.

Many officers are performing their jobs properly. They respond quickly, include telephone numbers and FOIA case numbers in their correspondence, and often allow the requesters to contact them to inquire about their request. In some cases, staffers will use e-mail to speed up the process, informing requesters where their requests are being forwarded, getting clarifications, etc. The officers' ill-mannered reputations stem largely from years of failure to follow through on these basic customer service functions.

One annoyance that has not been totally overcome results when the FOI office accepts without question the claim from the originating office that documents are exempt from release or simply don't exist. Why do other offices send such erroneous statements through the FOI offices?

- Poor training. It's never been released before—why should it be released now? The administrator may not realize that some laws have changed recently.
- Narrow interpretation. Under the law, FOI officers must interpret a request broadly. It may be that they have interpreted the request narrowly or too literally, and disingenuously disclaim any knowledge of any pertinent records.
- Reluctance. Perhaps the agency office does not want to release the records and assumes that an exemption applies when it actually doesn't.

In any case, the FOIA office should not deny records without first examining them.

How To Do It

The statute and its regulations say that an agency must follow certain procedures in responding to a FOIA request. Although no specific format or language is required in the request letter, you should at a minimum:

- Mention FOIA or the Freedom of Information Act.

- Describe the records requested precisely—perhaps splitting them into sections from most specific to least.
- Agree to pay the required fees up to a specified amount.

FOIA Appeal

If records are denied or an agency takes too long to respond an appeal can be filed. While the requester might benefit from an attorney's advice, he or she could certainly proceed without help.

Most FOIA appellate authorities want to see an appeal written in clear, simple language with a statement of why the original decision was incorrect. While legal arguments are helpful, they are not essential. Although in court a mistake can be terminal because the exact case can't be brought again, FOIA decisions have little or no precedential value and a mistake can often be rectified.

Many exemptions cited by agencies can be appealed using common sense. For example:

- Agencies sometimes deny the release of records by invoking national security with the b(1) exemption. These are often based on unfounded assumptions as to whether the record is currently and properly classified, possibly because it was classified years earlier and never reviewed thereafter. To appeal this exemption, you can question whether the document was reviewed for declassification. Or, as an alternative to FOIA, you can request a Mandatory Declassification Review.
- Records that previously fell under certain exemptions, like the so-called b(2)-low or b(5), are now generally releasable under Attorney General Reno's 1993 FOIA guidelines, unless foreseeable harm will occur through release.
- When an agency has denied an entire record or lengthy set of pages, the requester can appeal if the agency failed to break down what it could release — down to the paragraph or sentence level if necessary. An agency is required to provide "reasonably segregable portions" of a document.

Parallel Requests and Negotiation

Some agencies process requests in a centralized manner through one office. In other agencies, each office or department processes the request itself. The people in a central FOIA office are not always familiar with the requested records or unsure where to refer the request. In addition, agencies frequently fail to send copies of a request to all offices that may have responsive records. Thus it may be necessary for you to file requests in each of these offices.

'FOIA Update Newsletter'

The Department of Justice distributes a partial list of central FOIA offices in issues of the *FOIA Update Newsletter*, which is also posted on the Internet. The purpose of this publication is to disseminate legal guidance to FOIA offices, but is also useful to requesters. Remember, whether it's in a directory or not that almost any federal government office — including regional offices — is subject to FOIA.

FOIA Is Often a Bargaining Process

If necessary, leave yourself some bargaining chips in the original request. FOIA offices periodically report on the number of partial and full denial decisions issued each year. Apparently, partial denials appear more administratively palatable to management than full denials, so there may be an incentive to provide you with some information even if it is less than complete.

Some Requests Are Considered "Difficult"

These include those records that may be embarrassing to the agency, those that other components of the agency are reluctant to release, or those that require detailed review. This can be turned to your advantage. File your "difficult" request between (but in the same letter as) two more difficult requests, making it appear easy in comparison. The agency may be willing to negotiate your withdrawal or rescoping of the more difficult requests in exchange for prompt processing of the middle one.

In addition to gathering basic documents, FOIA can be used:

- To request agencies' strategic plans, annual reports, committee or board meeting minutes over a period of time.
- As a bargaining chip to encourage the public release of documents.
- To force a policy decision when no administration policy statement has been forthcoming. If one requests all documentation on a sensitive matter, the request is likely to receive high-level attention.
- To bring a complex or contentious matter to the attention of senior officials, as it is those officials who must sign an appeal decision.

Other Options

Frustrated requesters have shared form letters with others interested in researching a particular subject, in effect, encouraging them to file a request for the same material. This way one denial turns into fifty, which can induce the agency to reconsider. This works best when the agency receives several requests at once rather than scattered over a long period. This can also be used to get an important document more quickly, as more requests can increase the priority of a request.

The FOIA Case Log

A FOIA case log lists all requests received by an agency each year. Most agencies maintain such a log, usually in a spreadsheet, computer database or handwritten log. The case log not only shows who else is interested in and requesting records from an agency, but lists the subjects of the records being requested. Using these records, a requester can learn from the mistakes and successes of requesters who have gone before.

Once you receive a log, you might then request copies of request letters, the response letters, and the first 100 pages of the records provided to each requester.

Requesters should try to make things easier for the FOIA office whenever possible. Be nice. Here are some ways to write requests that do it:

- "I request a copy of ALL meeting minutes for the Board for the past three years. However if the Board meets more often than four times per year, you may send me the meeting minutes from the past two years only."
- "I request a copy of the full report on X. However, if this will result in more than 500 pages, you may send me only the first 100 pages and the last 100 pages of the report, to include the table of contents and references."
- "Please send me a paper copy of the requested record. However, if the same data is available in electronic form or microform, please send me a disk or fiche instead if it will be less expensive."

If you make things easier for the FOIA officers they may make things easier for you.

In fact, it is already getting easier. Based on case logs, I have observed that things have been improving in most agencies over the past five years. Written correspondence from FOI offices are becoming more useful. Unacceptable case backlogs are being reduced and in many cases eliminated. In most agencies, delays have been reduced to a reasonable time. Some agencies, even larger ones, such as the Department of Energy, Nuclear Regulatory Commission and the Federal Reserve Board pride themselves on quick response times.

FOIA and the several other open government laws are a valuable resource to those who know how to use them. If a reporter can file early enough, it can certainly be one of his or her best friends. But the stigma of the slow and laborious process will be the hardest obstacle to tackle.

Michael Ravnitzky, a graduating law student at William Mitchell College of Law in St. Paul, Minn., is a free-lance writer currently writing a book on the FBI files of famous Americans.

Succession Planning for UFO Materials

by Jan Aldrich

Introduction

In 1996 I wrote a short article for the *International UFO Reporter*, which dealt briefly with the preservation of UFO documents and materials. During the UFO History Workshop there was considerable discussion concerning this issue, therefore, I would like to address an important aspect of preservation that is often overlooked— succession planning.

Not many of us want to contemplate our leaving this earth, though it is a necessary fact of life. The disposition of our UFO material after our passing is generally not specified and most individuals and organizations do not have any sort of succession plan established. In a number of cases we have been lucky. Significant UFO collections have passed largely unscathed to other interested individuals or organizations. Some brief examples include; The Civilian Saucer Intelligence of New York files to NICAP, Isabel Davis' files to Richard Hall, the secretary of the New England UFO study group and Ed Fogg's files to Barry Greenwood. In other cases, significant parts, though not complete collections, have passed on to other individuals and institutions. Some examples include Harold Fulton's collection to Murray Bott, and some of author John Fuller's manuscripts and reference material to Boston University. However, in many cases collections have been destroyed with only copies of a few items surviving in the possession of others.

To assure that UFO material reaches the proper hands, instructions must be specifically set forth in a Will and thoroughly discussed with survivors. Those who pass away without a Will leave their material to the mercy of the confusion that often follows.

The Importance of Planning

Even when there is planning, such as discussions with the heirs and clear written instructions in a will, the material may still end up being discarded.

Major Keyhoe did have plans for his material. His heirs wished to follow his desires and went to great deal of trouble to make sure that all material they found reached the proper hands. However, he apparently maintained an office outside the home. When he started having trouble, the material from the office was probably discarded by the landlord and not returned to the family.

When J. Allen Hynek died, officers from CUFOS went to his home in Arizona. Surprisingly, Mimi Hynek told them that she had thrown out much of the material because it was cluttering up the place. She had saved a good deal of significant material, however, two people with years of marriage and collaboration on the UFO problem have different ideas regarding exactly what was important. Spouses may just feel that boxes filled with paper are clutter, while the owner may consider those same boxes as the raw material of history.

I spoke with a well-known ufologist a week before he died. The topic of our conversation was not a succession plan, but he brought up the fact that he was facing a serious medical operation and had made arrangements for his material in case something happened. He said his family understood his wishes and would see to it that the material was transferred to researchers who would continue his work. Unfortunately he did not survive his treatment—nor did his wishes. The family had a meeting and decided that the material should not be transferred to anyone, but rather put in storage.

Spouses may feel neglected while their partners pursue a time-consuming hobby. The worst of all these tales is what happened to the collection of Steve Putnam, President of the New England UFO Study Group. After he died his wife invited associates to take away the UFO material. However, before they got there, she had hired a dumpster, placed all the material inside and had it hauled away. Fortunately, material for the New England UFO Study Group was not completely lost since Ed Fogg, the group's secretary, turned over his material to Barry Greenwood.

There is more than one instance of a certain amount of vengeance exacted against the materials that represent the neglect. This may be somewhat akin to kicking something that trips you, but it is a very human reaction.

This problem is not just confined to UFO material. In talking to meteoriticists I have learned that they have the same problems since their field is also under funded. Many meteor tracers are not professionals, and often material is lost with their passing.

There are important considerations here. Is there sensitive personal information or confidences, which should not be breeched? Is there information that should not be released for a specific length of time? Are there other restrictions on the information? How are these restrictions best enforced? The heirs might not have an understanding of the situation when deciding what to do with the restricted materials. The obvious answer is to transfer the information with necessary restrictions to trusted associates beforehand.

To speak bluntly, *no one cares about your stuff more than you do*. It is certainly recommended that provisions be made in your Will for the unexpected, but, again, the preferred method is to transfer material while you are still alive and have control in the matter.

Redundancy Is Good!

During a lifetime many people obtain unique material not duplicated elsewhere. Some treat this material like rare stamps, hoarding it away from public view. Primary materials are subject to the ravages of mankind and nature, therefore, it is wise to copy important material and store it at other locations. A home fire can easily destroy irreplaceable material!

An important consideration in transferring material to other individuals or organizations is to transfer the most important material first. The usual method in ufology has been to transfer the common and unimportant material first and hold on to the important material until the last. This was the case with Major Keyhoe and a lot of important documents and testimony disappeared as a result. Similar situations have occurred many times in the past.

Loren Gross, in writing his ambitious UFO history series, *The Fifth Horseman of the Apocalypse* has received all of my material on his current topic, the late 1950s. I have tried to make everything available to him, though, he chooses what is most useful to him. When he begins revising his earlier works for the 1940s and early 1950s, I will forward all the material I have accumulated for these eras. This will include restricted material because I trust that he will not violate any confidences. This is an example of how the material I have accumulated is ultimately safeguarded and gets to the historian who can put it to use—by placing it in capable hands in more than one location.

The Selection of a Successor

Who will preserve, safeguard and derive the most value from your materials? It could be more than one individual or it might be an organization or institution. If you are an alumnus of a university they might consider taking all or part of your holdings. The UFO Research Coalition, the Center for UFO Studies, the Fund for UFO Research and the Mutual UFO Network should be considered as candidates. Ohio State University Rare Books and Manuscripts Department has a large UFO collection and they continue to accept additional material. Also, there are other libraries and universities that have UFO collections.

Tax Considerations

First of all, it must be stated that comments about taxes and Wills are general and do not apply to everyone's specific situation. You should consult with your tax advisor and/or attorney about your specific case.

Libraries, universities and the three UFO Research Coalition members are all tax-exempt entities. Donations of books, magazines, personal papers, etc., to such organizations may qualify for tax-deductions. Materials donated in Wills do not generally receive favorable tax treatment. However, if the material is passed on to heirs, the heirs might receive tax deductions for such donations. (UFO organizations that receive donations of even common material could sell items in excess to their needs and apply the proceeds to their budget. So the individual may receive a tax deduction and the organization also benefits financially).

For tax purposes the donor sets the value, not the tax-exempt organization. The tax authorities are generally open to reasonable valuations based on wholesale value though *not* the retail value of the material. Using 60% of the Arcturus Book, Inc., Special Backlist catalogue prices to determine the value of an item would seem reasonable. Values for correspondence, reports, and other manuscript items are more difficult to ascertain, but such collections have sold in the past so it is possible to make a comparative estimate.

Documentation for the donation is simply an inventory of the material donated with an official at the institution signing the inventory. A simple example follows.

Donation to: John Smith Library, XYZ University, 15 November 2000

From: Your name, your address

Quantity	Item
(2)	NICAP UFO Evidence.
(1)	GEPAN Note Technique #1, "Observations de phenomenes amospheriques Anormaux en URSS."
(1)	UFO History Workshop, May 29-30, 1999, "Preceedings."
(1)	File box with 40 UFO case files.
(1)	Reel to reel tape-recorded interview with Dr. James McDonald.

Received by_____ Date_____

Prepare a Will and Specify Instructions to Heirs

For researchers with significant holdings, it is recommended that they specify instruction in their Will concerning the disposition of their UFO collections in the event of their death. Since we do not know what the future will bring, this is prudent measure should the passing be sudden. When we take our automobiles out for a trip we plan to return, however we do have insurance in case something untoward happens. Putting disposition instructions in Wills would be insurance for the UFO collections that holdings built with expense and effort will go where it may be of use. Also, this arrangement should be discussed with the heirs so they fully understand and can help facilitate the wishes of the owner.

If a relationship is already established with a successor organization(s) and/or individual(s), then the transfer from the heirs should go smoothly. For an organization such as a university, if some material has already been transferred than the relationship has been established.

Many people have no Will and continually put off preparing one. Still, they should have a discussion with their heirs regarding this matter.

Summary

A lot of unique UFO material is lost with the passing of the holder and all the work and expense is for naught when this happens. Taking some prudent steps during your lifetime will assure valuable research material survives.

Recommended actions are:

- Establish a succession plan and an agreement with the successor(s).
- Transfer the important material first and while you are still active. (Either transfer copies or send the original, and retain copies.)
- Make arrangements for sensitive material with restrictions, i.e., transfer the restrictions with the material.
- Consult with a tax adviser and/or attorney on your specific case.

- Specify instructions in your Will for disposition of your UFO material.
- Discuss your wishes with your heirs!

The Founding Members of the Sign Historical Group thought that the preservation of UFO materials was extremely important and it was unanimously agreed that each member would establish a succession plan. It is hoped that this will set an example for other UFO researchers.

Further comments on various aspects of UFO material preservation will be published in the future.

I will be happy to help researchers establish and implement succession planning. You can contact me at Jan Aldrich, Project 1947, P. O. Box 391, Canterbury, CT 06331, Phone (860) 546-9135 or E-mail: jan@cyberzone.net.]


Look
FLYING SAUCERS:
Myth or Menace?
COWBOY CRAZE
Sweeps U. S.
15¢
COVER GIRL:
Working
Debutante
BILLY GRAHAM
"God's Ball of Fire"

FOREIGN CONTRIBUTIONS

UK Historical UFO Data Collections

by Jenny Randles

Early Days

The first known collectors of UFO information were aviation journalists who wrote some of the first books and were also instrumental in creating the first international publication, *Flying Saucer Review*, launched in l955.

The earliest UFO groups were the BFSB, the British branch of the Flying Saucer Bureau (in Bristol in l952) and DIGAP (Direct Investigation Group into Aerial Phenomena), which was formed in Manchester during l953. Both survive in limited form but the status of their archives is unclear, as neither has published any information for many years. It is believed that the BFSB—which has close ties to the national group BUFORA (British UFO Research Association)—will make early records accessible through that parent association.

No other existing UK groups were formed until the amalgamation of several local teams into BUFORA in l962. Their archive facilities are described later.

The British Government In the Early Days

It is believed that the British government was investigating UFO sightings during World War Two. Michael Bentine, later a famous comedian, told me of his time as an RAF intelligence officer debriefing crews in l944 following bombing raids on the German secret weapons establishment at Peenemunde. Several aircraft encountered what became known as foo fighters and Bentine filed official reports. In December l944 he was told to hand over all responsibility for this work to the USAF.

A British study into the ghost rockets over Scandinavia during l946 is also believed to have occurred, but as with foo fighter data, the outcome has either been classified sufficiently to deny release as yet or, more probably, the records were destroyed long ago.

In the UK an Official Secrets Act protects defense information. There is no freedom of information. Any material deemed classified is hidden from public view for a standard 30-year period, though if considered necessary, this duration can be increased. There are records known to be on file with 100-year classifications before access will be allowed.

After the passage of the required time these files are released to a large facility at Kew, south London. Known as the Public Records Officer (PRO,) it can be visited by anyone wishing to research government records, including UFO data. The first of this material appeared in the mid l980s and a steady stream of new archive material, 30 years old in each case, is released onto the PRO shelves each January. It is a complex affair to seek out all of the relevant documents as they are scattered through various departments amidst thousands of newly released papers. But several British ufologists make the annual journey to Kew to see what is new. In early January, British newspapers often report on the cabinet papers from 30-years-before released to the PRO, although mention of UFOs is most uncommon.

What we know about the development of British government interest in UFOs comes from 15 years or so of annually released data, interviews with politicians and defense agency workers, and statements offered by military witnesses who, after the passage of 30 years, often feel free to talk about events that the official secrets act had formerly forbidden them to discuss.

The earliest known association between the British government and UFOs is July l952, when then Prime Minister Winston Churchill was alarmed by the sightings over Washington DC. A surviving memo shows him demanding an inquiry by his

Air Minister. The response, a few weeks later, tells Churchill that the Americans have reassured the UK government that there was nothing to the UFO mystery. Ralph Noyes, then serving the Air Minister as a civil servant, sat in on cabinet level discussions and on his retirement told me that there was much consternation about what was a repeated reassurance first given several years before by the Pentagon to Whitehall. The comment, "I thought Vandenburg put and end to this" was passed in cabinet, evidently referring to the General's rejection of the USAF 'Estimate of Situation' report in l948.

In September l952, almost immediately after these reassurances, a NATO exercise over Britain (Operation Mainbrace) was compromised by significant UFO activity. Records concerning the sightings are available at the PRO in limited form. These show that this activity included several mid-air encounters between RAF planes and daylight UFOs in reports filed with the Air Ministry by senior military personnel and many civilians. There are also claims (but no reports) that a nuclear equipped US vessel patrolling in the North Sea off the English coast during this exercise had a daylight encounter with a UFO that was also photographed.

There were several consequences to these events. According to Noyes (and apparently confirmed by Ruppelt in his l956 book) the Air Ministry sent several RAF intelligence officers to the US to study how the Pentagon researched UFOs. Ruppelt says he was presented with a long list of questions. It seems very likely some sort of joint UK/US strategy was agreed upon during the last quarter of l952.

In January l953, just as the infamous CIA sponsored Robertson Panel was determining US reaction to UFO data and engineering ways to debunk the subject, a secret RAF project was created. According to Wing Commander Cyril George Townsend-Withers this was located at RAF Farnbrough (where today the aviation research and weaponry facilities are based). No records of this project have ever been released, nor even hint of it appear in any released archives. Townsend-Withers was then a scientist and test pilot and had a daylight sighting in a Canberra whilst testing top-secret radar and ECM equipment. He went on to become a leading radar specialist with the RAF and was adamant that the disc-like UFO that he confronted was a craft from beyond this earth. That is what he told investigating officers at the covert Farnbrough project. Their primary concern, however, was not what he had seen but the security of the radar equipment, and he was ordered to strip it down to confirm that it was not faulty, and had in fact recorded the UFO that he visually sighted.

The very week of the Robertson Panel meetings in Washington, the Air Ministry sent a memo to all senior military officers in the UK advising that all UFO activity must be reported upstream (the location of the project was not cited but was presumably, as just noted, RAF Farnbrough). Moreover they were told to order aircrew into silence and to issue no public comment on UFOs. The reason given was that the public took seriously any report by RAF pilots and this, evidently, was something the RAF wished not to emphasize. These orders were reissued several times in the next year or two.

It is obvious that RAF and CIA policy were in close alignment in early l953. The CIA were inspiring the USAF to explain away all sightings as a means to prevent what they saw as a mass panic that could facilitate a Soviet sneak attack. As such, monitoring of UFO activists was proposed. In the UK the true extent of the credible UFO evidence was easier to withhold from the public as a result of the Official Secrets Act, but this monitoring effort was certainly being applied as well.

Throughout the l950s we have excellent first hand testimony of major RAF encounters (e.g. Bentwaters/Lakenheath, August l956, Solent, August l956, Southern Scotland, April l957) where extreme efforts were made to prevent the stories becoming public. One released memo, from l957, refers to these cases (all involved multiple radar trackings) and noted that the only one that 'unfortunately' became public was the Southern Scotland case where a civil defense alert was triggered by the sighting, leading to its unavoidable disclosure. However, the public was being allowed to think the incident had been solved as a balloon, although the senior RAF officer involved in the investigation would only tell the media that he had been 'ordered' not to talk to them. The records sent to the PRO 30 years later prove that the RAF knew immediately this was not a balloon, as the object changed course, flew against the wind, sped away at great velocity and climbed to impossible heights that defied radar tracking. Ralph Noyes told me that this case was the most serious UFO incident during his time with the Air Ministry, and that it created panic in government circles.

Of the other two cases, ufologists know the Bentwaters/Lakenheath case via the Condon investigation. However, no information about it has ever been released to the UK public (save the brief l957 memo - a briefing report to an MP answering questions on radar tracked UFOs). This memo notes its successful cover-up. The Ministry of Defence (as the Air Ministry has been called since the mid l960s) has constantly denied any records on this celebrated sighting. My own investigations (via the Wing Commander who scrambled the intercepting RAF planes, three of the four RAF crew involved and their own copy records) have proven that much of what Condon reported in l969 was inaccurate. It seems inconceivable that such an incident would have created no government archive material. As such, it either did exist (as it must have done in l957 to

allow the existent briefing paper to be drawn up), has since been destroyed, or the records are still unreleased and in some unknown covert source.

The third mid-air encounter (Solent, l956) has been confirmed by two of the RAF pilots who tracked, observed and chased the daylight disc (also picked up by ground radar—they claim). They also retained some of their own records as proof. Despite extensive searches of their squadron records by the official historian and myself, no data on the case has been released. Many other events surrounding the date as reported by the witnesses are in the archives, suggesting again that the UFO reports have been either deliberately destroyed or, more likely, filed elsewhere. If so they are probably immune from release in the absence of a Freedom of Information Act.

There are even some hints of cooperation with the CIA over key evidence. In Australia, then tied more closely to its parent country, the RAAF sent at least one major photographic case to the USA for study by the CIA. Canberra then did not return the part of the footage with the UFO scenes on to the witness—alleging it had been consumed during testing. But they did hold onto stills from the film for 30 years until Freedom of Information finally reunited them with the photographer!

The Sixties

In l962 the first national UFO group, BUFORA, was created. This merged several local groups and since that time has established a major archive of sighting investigations. These have been published in its regular magazines and have created a database estimated at 10,000 case reports. Many of these have now been computerized and basic information about them is accessible through the BUFORA web site. There are some restrictions caused by the UK's data protection act that prohibits release of personal information to the public. Non-members also have less open access to data. But the site is a good repository of basic UFO case information.

BUFORA 16 South Way Burgess Hill Sussex RH15 9ST

www.bufora.org.uk

An active local group during the l960s was the Tyneside UFO Society, which disbanded as the decade ended. They published a well-respected journal called *Orbit*. Upon the disbanding of the group their archives were handed on to the local library in Newcastle upon Tyne, which then began to serve as a collection point for UFO data. It actively collated books and magazines and has built up a significant run of UFO information, which is not on public display but is accessible (by appointment) through the chief librarian at the City Central Library, Newcastle-upon Tyne, Tyne & Wear.

Towards the end of the l960s an organization known initially as the International Sky Scouts and then Contact UK was created. This has been based in Oxford ever since and has members all over the UK specializing in cataloguing UFO data. Every year a new publication is released that offers a statistical analysis and breakdown of cases archived by Contact from several years into the past. A series of these annual reports has produced an ongoing catalogue of basic information on UFO sightings.

Contact UK PO Box 23 Wheatley Oxford OX33 1FL

At the Air Ministry (now the Ministry of Defence - MoD) a change occurred in l967. Following Britain's largest-ever wave that October, during which many police officers chased UFOs, a government debate revealed that the MoD was routinely destroying UFO records at five-year intervals. Tightened procedures were ordered. Parliament was informed that since around l962 a department in the clerical unit of the MoD was recording sightings made to them alongside other duties (e.g. filing complaints about low-flying military aircraft). This department still exists and has gone through several changes of name and slightly upgraded activities. Known once as S4f and DS 8 it is today termed Air Staff 2 (a). In the l960s it had no brief to investigate sightings beyond receiving reports from members of the public, filling in a questionnaire (giving date, time, color of UFO, etc) and filing it. But it did liaise with other MoD departments where, according to the little data released by them, deeper study—such as witness interviews and visits to sites to collect any hard evidence may have occurred.

Basically the MoD clerical unit was there to reassure the public that someone was collating information on UFOs and to issue carefully agreed standard letters in response to enquiries. These reported that the MoD investigated sightings to see if they had any defense significance. They never found any cases that did, but could not presume they never would do so and thus went on collecting sightings and filing them. They admitted to never investigating a case to the point of a confirmed

solution as once it was established that the sighting had no defense significance the duty of the MOD was discharged. This form of statement has remained largely unchanged from the 1960s to the l990s.

The Seventies

The major new forces in British ufology during this decade were those of NUFON (Northern UFO Network) and UFOIN (UFO Investigators Network), which were loosely allied. NUFON was a network of independent UFO groups throughout the northern half of Britain pooling information into a common database. UFOIN was a team of experienced investigators who decided to probe in-depth a few selected cases. Both were run without membership, committees or rules but simply as free associations of like-minded individuals.

NUFON was created in l973 and since l974 has published the magazine *Northern UFO News* to document all reported cases (a lengthy run is at the Newcastle Library dating back more than 20 years). UFOIN operated from l978 until l981 when it merged with BUFORA to create a newly invigorated NIC (National Investigations Committee)—as part of the parent group but run on similar principles. The NUFON and UFOIN archives (about 3,000 cases) were housed in a central Manchester venue from l985 and made accessible to any bona fide researcher by prior arrangement. This policy continues today.

NUFON 6 Silsden Avenue Lowton Warrington WA3 1EN

NUFON also joined forces with Contact UK to create Card Ex—a card based data archive of all known sightings from the north and midlands of Britain. This combined the archives of the two groups, plus cases archived from magazines, older groups, newspapers, etc. Card Ex is held by myself and has about 8,000 cases from medieval times onward. It is not computerized but hard copy-based so it has limited use. Researchers who wish to request information on specific dates and/ or to find out sources or recorded details of any sighting in the north and midlands can do so by filing a request c/o:

nufon@currantbun.com

The Eighties

The major progress came with the first release of MoD files. This followed a protracted debate between ufologists and the Ministry arguing that their policy of non-disclosure did not aid their public argument that they were not hiding anything about the subject. In October l982 I was advised that in advance of a then feared Freedom of Information Act (that has still to follow!) plans were being drawn up to release UFO records. In January l983 this was put into practice when I was sent the first batch of MoD UFO case records. Some related to sightings then only days old!

The MoD 'reports' were disappointing—basically one-line answers to a standard report form with no identifying details to allow the tracing of witnesses and no evidence of any follow up even to the standards of Project Blue Book. Indeed one released report from the l960s showed an amusing scene when the MoD struggled to accommodate a visit to the UK by Dr J Allen Hynek. He was treated as a VIP Air Force scientist and the MoD quickly realized they had nobody of comparable knowledge who could talk to him. They debated bringing in a well-known ufologist to represent them in this meeting—but no details of what decision they took was released.

Armed with these very recent cases I worked with BBC television and a respected London newspaper (*The Observer*) to probe the MoD data. We were surprised to find that interesting cases lurked behind the poorly studied 'lights in the sky'. In one case a giant triangle flew right over an RAF base and was witnessed independently by various witnesses including an aero engineer and a doctor on call. The on-site follow up that I did with the BBC revealed the true nature of this case and the disturbing news that the MoD merely wrote it off as a light in the sky. In other follow-ups it was discovered that the witnesses had no idea their sighting was on file with the Ministry or now being released to the public. They had reported it to the police, airport or coastguard facility and nobody from the MoD had ever followed it up by even contacting these people.

In April l983 I managed to obtain a major breakthrough when the MoD admitted the reality and unexplained nature of the infamous Rendlesham Forest case. This incident had involved USAF personnel and a landed UFO near the Woodbridge Air Force Base in December l980. However, the MoD report was denied both to me and to *The Observer* journalist whom I recruited to help in the campaign. This denial even continued months after the release of the report to the MoD by Colonel Charles Halt in June l983. The breakthrough came in the USA following a CAUS FOIA request! Indeed in August l983

when two colleagues and myself presented ourselves at the MoD in London with this then (publicly unknown) document, we were interrogated under armed guard for an hour as to how we came to possess it!

This event and the huge media publicity for the Rendlesham case (in October l983 major questions were asked in parliament by NATO defense committee member and MP Major Sir Patrick Wall) led to an about face by the MoD. In January l984 they announced to me their decision not to release any further current cases but added they would consider 30-year old releases via the Official Secrets Act policy and 'provided these did not contravene national security' (a verdict only the MoD were empowered to give—meaning, in effect they could censor release of anything they choose).

As the PRO was being set up at a new building in Kew, to take on these old cases and many other government archives, what appears to have been an error was made at the MoD. For a period of a few weeks the new person in the rotation (normally 2 - 3 years long) who was handling public UFO enquiries at Air Staff 2A released to several ufologists (myself included) a number of current cases. This was not unlike the move for years earlier in l983, with the data released proving fairly insignificant. But it had one important addition—a distribution list. For these reports, the location of all copy files was made available to ufologists, until evidently recognizing the mistake, release of all current cases ceased completely once again.

Around this time in early l987, Tim Good published his famous book, *Above Top Secret* accusing world governments of a major conspiracy to hide the truth about alien contact. Whether or not this affected MoD policy on data release is unknown but its massive public exposure cannot have gone unnoticed.

Ralph Noyes, who had progressed after his l950s Air Ministry job to heading the MoD division that undertook all UFO matters (l968 - l972), had now retired. He was stunned by the Rendlesham Forest case revelations in l983 and offered to assist both Tim Good and myself on seeking the truth. In l984 he appeared with me to promote to the media the stunning discovery of the Halt tape recording that gave live commentary of this case—making his Whitehall club the base for a press conference and assisting me to pressurize MPs to call for action. Noyes was able to decode the classifications on the released documents when they appeared in l987, and for the first time we could see something important.

Although the government had always publicly alleged that Air Staff 2A was the only location working on UFOs, it clearly was not. Copies of reports went to the airborne early warning radar system (understandable), they went to the Directorate of Scientific and Technical Intelligence (where intelligence officers and MoD scientists worked on the data) and they went to a Defence Intelligence agency (either DI 55 or DI 61). What this unit did in UFO study was the biggest mystery since their normal expertise was debriefing people for intelligence information.

Only gradually as the PRO records were released (in l988 we obtained some data from l957 and so on) was it possible to begin to understand what was really going on at the MoD. It certainly was not as we had been led to believe.

The Nineties

Between l991 and l994 the man rotated into the job at Air Staff 2A was Nick Pope. His civil service ranking as captain was usual for this clerical post. During his tenure his personal interest in UFOs was made evident, not in public, but to ufologists. Unlike predecessors (or successors) he was keen to speak to and work with active ufologists on cases. After being moved to another job (with a new rank of Major) he decided to risk the anger of the MoD and publish a book about his time at Air Staff 2A—one strongly supporting the alien reality of UFOs.

Intelligence agents appeared in my l997 book, *The Truth Behind the MIB*, (Piatkus, London; St Martins Press, New York). I established conclusively from hard evidence and a consistent flow of reports that Air Staff 2A was in effect a shop window made to appear to be the sole place for MoD UFO study and to reassure the public. But whenever sensitive issues emerged, DI 55 and DSTI became active in the follow up and did indeed send intelligence staff to interview witnesses. On some occasions evidently suggesting to them the value of non-public disclosure.

Nick Pope categorically denied to his knowledge and I am sure he believed that to be true. I suspect his security clearance simply was not high enough to know the covert activities, and that in fact, the MoD were using him as a scapegoat as they have used all occupants of Air Staff 2A before and since. As they minded the shop counter the real work went on out of sight at the back of the store.

Later Nick Pope did admit that he now believed intelligence staff may once have visited witnesses, but not recently. Yet I had found a run of such stories from the l950s to the l990s. Only cases from the l960s have yet been made available via the PRO because of the 30-year time warp enforced by the Official Secrets Act, but several clear proofs are visible of a DI unit

visiting witnesses. I have no reason to doubt that these have continued into the modern age (explaining why in the l987 'mistaken file releases' the distribution list showed a DI unit still receiving reports. If Nick Pope as head of the MoD's only admitted UFO study from l991 - l994 did not know about this, then a cover-up is proven.

Ralph Noyes (whose final MoD rank was Air Commodore—way above Nick Pope) was adamant that he had access restricted to only a few MoD staff. This was to an area of the department where covert UFO evidence was kept. It included gun camera film taken by RAF planes pursuing UFOs. Nick Pope has confirmed to me that he was never shown such hard evidence during his time at Air Staff 2A and can only guess the film had deteriorated and been lost. Perhaps so, but surely not analysis reports, and he saw none of these either. Again this seems to establish that a higher level of data and files must exist above the only publicly admitted level—Nick Pope's former home at Air Staff 2A. Pope politely declines to accept this view and believes his unit was the sole location for MoD UFO study.

Ufologist Nick Redfern published a book based upon his searches through the PRO records concerning MoD activity titled, *A Covert Agenda (*Simon & Schuster, l997). This took a pro-ETH and major cover-up line. In truth there is very little in the PRO archives that establishes more than incompetence and feeble attempts to follow up mostly trivial and occasionally interesting data. The records of nearly all the best-known UFO cases from the l950s and l960s are either inadequate or missing.

In l999 a group of British ufologists decided to recreate the erstwhile UFOIN, as a team of professional investigators aiming to conduct in-depth research into older and selected current cases. Their findings will be published in specialized reports and on their web site. The first two special research projects involve historical data. They are a major reappraisal of the l956 Lakenheath/Bentwaters radar-visual and a study of the October l967 - early l968 wave that included many of Britain's first close encounters and provoked the retention of all MoD files. The Air Staff files on this wave were released onto the PRO in l999, inspiring a detailed revisiting of the evidence. UFOIN aims to produce a steady stream of such reports in future and to produce annual assessments of the data released by the PRO.

UFOIN can be contacted via the following sources:

UFOIN, 1 Hallsteads Close Dove Holes Buxton Derbyshire SK17 8BS

www.ufoin.org.uk

enquiries@ufoin.org.uk

Ufology Down Under

by Bill Chalker

Introduction

Ever since people started to wonder whether the sporadic sightings of UFOs represented a real and discrete phenomenon, there have been a variety of attempts at investigating them. As understanding developed and patterns began to be seen, various researchers tried to bring order to the chaos of events that congregated under the UFO umbrella.

During the 1950s evidence mounted. Some striking radar visual events occurred in which compelling correlations occurred between visual UFO sightings and radar returns. The slowly developing foundation of quality events was intermittently undermined by the absurdity of the contactee claims, in which individuals claimed meetings with benevolent aliens and rides in their "flying saucers." Fortunately, by the 1960s the strength of the accumulating physical evidence forced the "contactee" tales into the fringe background. Reports of UFO landings and related physical traces took center stage. Isolated reports that seemingly involved alien abductions began to appear. The 1970s ushered in more diverse physical evidence and abduction-style events. More controversial physical evidence dominated the 1980s, but by 1987 the turning point had truly come. Abduction reports proliferated and by the 1990s were virtually dominating the entire UFO controversy.

To set a background for the historical development in Australia I have included a brief time line of some key UFO reports.

AUSTRALIAN/ NEW ZEALAND TIMELINE OF UFO ENCOUNTERS:

1868

Parramatta, NSW—Frederick Birmigham, a surveyor, sees a strange "machine to go through the air."

A being takes him onboard.

1909

New Zealand and Australia—a mystery wave of strange lights and "airship" sightings causes concern.

1927

Fernavale, NSW—strange aerial lights, craft sighting, winged creatures and mystery visitors draws locals into a version of the "Twilight Zone."

1931

Tasman Sea—famous aviator, Francis Chichester encounters a "flying saucer" in the first solo flight across the Tasman.

1944

Bass Strait—a Beaufort bomber experiences bizarre EM effects during a close encounter with UFO.

1949

North Palm Island, Queensland—fisherman witness an extraordinary aerial machine near their boat for about half an hour.

1952

Rockhampton, Queensland—the chief test pilot for the Government Aircraft Factories witnessed, during a flight, a UFO with smaller objects around it.

1953

Port Moresby, Papua New Guinea—the Deputy Director of Department of Civil Aviation films a UFO in broad daylight. The subsequent controversy involves the RAAF, RAF, ASIO and the CIA.

1954

Nowra, NSW—Lt. O'Farrell, flying a naval Sea Fury, had a startling close encounter with 2 UFOs, confirmed by radar.

1957

Maralinga, SA—the sensitive nuclear weapons test site hosted a striking UFO sighting.

1959

Boianai, Papua New Guinea—Reverend Gill, mission workers, and natives witness 2 nights of "breathtaking" observations of UFOs and beings.

1960

Cressy, Tasmania—Reverend Browning, a USAF aircraft crew and numerous Cressy-area people witness a remarkable wave of UFO sightings.

1963

Willow Grove, Victoria—a farmer has a close encounter with an extraordinary UFO.

1966

Tully, Queensland—a farmers daylight close encounter of a UFO taking of from a lagoon and the physical evidence of its landing—a "flying saucer nest"—cause an international sensation.

Clayton, Victoria—a daylight UFO landing near a school causes consternation and "cloak-and-dagger" intrigue.

1969

Cloverdale, WA—a radar visual confirmation of a UFO encounter leads to a secret intelligence "war" over clandestine government UFO investigations.

1971

Kempsey, NSW—UFOs haunt the town with numerous extraordinary events.

1973

Tyringham—Dundurrabin, NSW - UFOs and other strange events envelop a locality. Locals and a UFO researcher witnessed manifestations.

North West Cape, WA—on the same evening of a full nuclear alert from the sensitive US Naval facility, base personnel witness a dramatic UFO sighting.

1976

Benboyd National Park, NSW -- 3 men capture UFOs on film prior to a total eclipse of the sun. Computer enhancement backs up the remarkable sighting.

1978

St. George, Qld —3 young men have a shoot-out with a UFO during a terrifying encounter.

Bass Strait - pilot Frederick Valentich vanishes after an extraordinary encounter with a UFO.

Kaikoura, New Zealand—an Australia TV journalist and NZ camera team, witness and film UFOs from a NZ transport plane. Parts of the encounter are tracked on radar. The film caused a sensation around the world.

1980

Rosedale, Victoria—a farm caretaker has a close encounter with a UFO, which lands on the property. The incident involves an extraordinary array of physical effects and hard evidence.

1983

Melton, Victoria—police are caught in a protracted game of "pursuit" with a strange aerial craft. The UFO causes a security breach at the sensitive Defense Signals Directorate Rockbank aerial array.

1988

Mundrabilla, WA—the Knowles family driving across the Nullarbor have a terrifying encounter, which allegedly picks their car up and leaves it covered in black dust.

1993

Narre Warren North, Victoria—Kelly Cahill, her husband, another independent group of people, and possibly another man traveling in 3 cars have a startling UFO encounter. The women appear to have experienced abductions. Strange beings were seen. Physical evidence was located at the site.

1995

Port Arthur, Tasmania—a car experiences electrical failure during a close encounter.

1996

Collector, NSW—two women in a car and other drivers witness a UFO encounter. The strange craft appeared to land near the road.

The understanding we have of the nature of the UFO mystery in Australia can best be attributed to the civilian groups and individual civilian researchers around the country who have amassed an extraordinary database of material. Much of this material has been published in numerous publications or is held in various data collections. While it must be said that much of this material varies greatly in quality, a great deal of it contributes to the heart of the UFO enigma.

While the RAAF have undertaken investigations, these have lacked the research-orientated perspectives that many civilian researchers have tried to achieve. It can be said with some certainty that civilian investigations have a greater claim to comprehensively addressing the UFO mystery, than have official investigations. To properly put the RAAF data into perspective, consider the following. From 1950 to 1984, the RAAF dealt with more than 1,612 reports, and 1,258 from 1960 to 1980. One of the best civilian groups in Australia, the Tasmanian UFO Investigation Centre (TUFOIC), has been keeping valuable statistics on their investigations for years. For one small Australian state alone, they have dealt with 2,131 reports up to and including 1980. (The period 1960 to 1980 was been chosen as it is the only period for which the RAAF has published data).

A brief history of UFO groups in Australia will be far from comprehensive and can only provide a basic outline of the civilian contribution.

Edgar Jarrold

Edgar Jarrold, a 33-year old office worker and father of two young children began Australia's first civilian flying saucer organization in July 1952, in response to a huge wave of sightings—including his own in May 1951. Initially a one-man affair, the Australia Flying Saucer Bureau (AFSB) was by May 1953 publishing Australia's first UFO publication, the *Australian Flying Saucer Magazine*. Also around this time, five Victorians founded the Australian Flying Saucer Investigation Committee (AFSIC). The organization's chairman was journalist Donald Thomson. In South Australia, Fred Stone started the Australian Flying Saucer Club (AFSC).

Edgar Jarrold had stated in a January 7, 1954 press release that record waves of sightings had occurred in 1950 and 1952 during previous close approaches of Mars. He therefore expected that record sightings would occur during the next close approach in 1954. Jarrold had already communicated this view to the Australian Minister for Air as far back as November 1952.

The 1954 "invasion" centered in Victoria, proved to be the most significant of the early sighting waves. (The Victorian UFO Research Society produced an excellent study of the flap in 1978). The persistent Victorian visitations of 1954 drew this flippant comment in a contemporary newspaper,

> "It was becoming increasingly clear that the Martians are people of infinite variety," and that they probably regard their "spaceships with the same jealous individuality as terrestrial women have with their hats."

The extensive wave resulted in an entrenched official interest, as this classified DAFI file minute dated 2 Nov 1955 tellingly revealed:

> "A ministerial statement in the House [Australian Parliament] on 19 Nov 53 (indicates) that the RAAF make detailed investigations of every report received (which in truth we are not yet doing)."

The Australian Flying Saucer Investigation Committee (AFSIC) of Victoria released a study of 55 sightings from the 1954 wave. The report concluded,

> "We are still far from deciding what these things are. It would be only guesswork to say they are actual spaceships from another planet. But we are fully agreed upon this—that these things are material objects. They cannot be put down to a person's hallucination or optical illusion. They are getting lower seemingly to land."

Unfortunately this cautious civilian research group disappeared from the scene within a year, though, some of its members would eventually join the Victorian Flying Saucer Research Society.

While the RAAF was confronting "the UFO problem" civilian research was in disarray following the "disappearance" of pioneer researcher Edgar Jarrold. The "Jarrold mystery" was absorbed into the notorious Albert K. Bender saga and seemed to share a lot of the bizarre elements. Bender's US organization, one of the earliest flying saucer groups, closed suddenly. Many enthusiasts concluded Bender had been silenced and the whole saga was aired in Gray Barker's notorious book, *They Knew Too Much about Flying Saucers*. Bender fed the paranoia bandwagon when he broke his silence with the book, *Flying Saucers and the Three Men*, in which Bender claimed alien agents, "three men in black," silenced and prevented him from revealing the truth about the saucers. Jarrold's "disappearance" fed the burgeoning legend. However, a critical analysis of the Jarrold affair argues for a more prosaic explanation than the paranoid "men in black" myth. In fact, Jarrold was a victim of what has been called the "UFO widow" syndrome due to his obsession with the saucer mystery resulting in a disintegration of his personal life.

By the end of 1953 Edgar Jarrold had come to think he had confronted the solution to the saucer mystery. The answer was a secret he felt he shared with select researchers, namely the likes of Albert Bender and others. Early in 1953 he announced that he had under consideration five theories for UFO origins, namely, "Red star, Stellar, Mars, Biblical or 4-D origins." In 1953, Jarrold, Bender and pioneer New Zealand researcher Harry Fulton focused on the idea of a saucer base in Antarctica (the mysterious Project X). Such approaches are naive by modern standards, but superficial enquiry was the foundation of saucer research in the fifties. It is interesting to note that all three reported experiencing unusual manifestations of odors and violent knocking noises. Light phenomena also allegedly occurred in the cases of Jarrold and Fulton. Such ranges of phenomena have under different circumstances been attributed to occult or paranormal agencies and are suggestive of poltergeist-like manifestations. However, Bender's experiences were much more colorful and less believable. His tales of "the three men" and alien contact are the stuff of fantasy. Some of the incidences described by Bender, Fulton and Jarrold may suggest clandestine intelligence activity. For example, Jarrold spoke of two men in a car keeping vigil on his house. These individuals were allegedly identified as reputed gunmen holding police records. Were they being monitored respectively by the likes of the FBI, ASIO and the New Zealand Security Intelligence Branch (SIB)? The cold war paranoia prevalent for the time makes the possibility of such exercises more than idle speculation.

In the November 1953 issue of the *Australian Flying Saucer Magazine* Jarrold wrote, with the closure of Bender's UFO organization,

> "If the facts are exactly as they appear to be, the surfeit of theories regarding actual flying saucer origin has been drastically reduced to no more than two. One of these is that saucers originate from Mars—with all that that momentous fact conveys and implies. The other theory involves a staggering event which, unfortunately, for very vital reasons, cannot be revealed—or even discussed theoretically—until specific additional data (not currently in the possession of the A.F.S.B.) has either been established or rejected with positive certainty. All that can be conveyed here is that the particular information emphasizes the cause of flying saucers rather than their origin."

Jarrold appeared to be waiting for some compelling development to focus his obsessions on. That focus materialized in the guise of a "mysterious visitor" who visited Jarrold on four separate occasions during December 1953 and swore him to secrecy. What the visitor told him, amazed him "beyond belief," and while indicating he was not frightened by what he had learned, Jarrold indicated he could not guarantee that others would not have been terrified.

Jarrold never publicly revealed who the mysterious visitor was or what amazed him beyond belief, but both matters were revealed independently as Jarrold set about informing Harold Fulton in New Zealand that the same visitor was going to visit him! Jarrold sent Fulton several telegrams and letters building up Fulton's expectation that the visitor would reveal "fantastic information." Jarrold's mysterious visitor, as it turned out, did not impress Fulton. It is easy to understand why.

In fact the visitor was not so mysterious. Indeed he was Gordon Deller, an energetic individual behind the scenes in early Australian ufology, who had some quaint and rather bizarre theories about flying saucers. The theory he had revealed to Jarrold was based on the occult UFO tradition of the Ethereans. The "terrifying" dimension of Deller's credo was his "revelation" that the saucer mystery was linked with a coming geological cataclysm.

Andrew Tomas, Jarrold's Sydney co-worker, indicated that Gordon Deller had,

> "After a rather material life, all of a sudden discovered a few years back that the human mind has strange faculties which can help man pierce the veil of time. One day he just walked into strange knowledge, which has to do with a geological cataclysm (man created) destined to break out very soon. Mr. Deller mentioned this to Jarrold who was interested and impressed. He also told him something about methods of telepathic communication. I think that was about all. I have told Mr. Jarrold a great deal more, particularly at a time when he was puzzled about 4-D happenings at his place."

This took the form of "strange audible phenomena" which Tomas put into a wider flying saucer occult context.

Tomas stated in a letter to Barker in 1956 what he believed,

> "That a War of Two Worlds is going on and that terrestrial and cosmic forces are arrayed for battle. Saucers have been known in the East for thousands of years. Their present appearance in mass has been foretold long, long ago. They are only an effect, not the cause, and the cause is the great struggle between the Forces of Good, of Culture, of Enlightenment—and of Evil, of Hate, and Darkness."

Tomas took such matters seriously enough that he made plans to respond to them. In a letter to Frederick Phillips, a UFOIC co-worker in 1957, Tomas revealed that he was planning to start up a business in the Queensland countryside with the President of the Queensland UFO group, Charles Middleborough. In a letter to Phillips, he wrote,

> "Besides in the bush there will be more scope for the realization of Project Contact Space. (Middleborough) had a UFO hovering right over his house already. I wish you would materialise that plan about space contact you talked to me about. This should have priority because (excuse me for talking like our mutual friend G.D.) I am absolutely certain of the approach of the cataclysm. Confidentially the friend in Queensland and myself have been working on a 'savior community' for the last 2 years. Not to save ourselves but some fruits of our culture. There are at least 3 or 4 in America and a number in India and other countries including South America. All prefer to keep quiet about it. Some have stocked up food for a year or more".

By March 1958 Andrew Tomas was circulating a draft for a PLANETARY PACT,

> "An international treaty for a planetary pool of natural resources, means of production, manpower and scientific genius," advocating "a planetary government for the Space Age." One of its aims was, "to step up space projects once there is a Planetary Government to control the resources pooled by all the countries, and then to attempt contacts with other planets being prepared to find life on some of them. From a narrow-minded nationalist man will first come a planetary citizen and then a citizen of the Universe." Tomas was optimistic that the pact would be "concluded at the dawn of the space age so that people on this planet should live in peace and plenty building bridges to the stars."

Tomas' plans fell on deaf ears. In the wake of the popularity of von Daniken's book *Chariots of the Gods?* Tomas was able to get his own book out, and, *We Are Not the First—Riddles of Ancient Science was* published in 1971. It was dedicated to the Count of Saint-Germain! He followed it in quick succession with, *Atlantis: From Legend to Discovery, Beyond the Time Barrier, On the Shores of Endless World,s* and his true passion, *Shambhala: Oasis of Light.* His lifelong interest in esoteric traditions had come full-circle. Edgar Jarrold's journey was not quite so liberating.

Gordon Deller did not restrict his attention to Jarrold and Fulton. Beyond Australia and New Zealand he met with 'researchers' in the United States. He was alleged to have a strong interest in Russia and while in the US met with the fascist leader William Dudley Pelley, who was at the time dabbling in an eclectic mix of occult and flying saucer related mysticism. Fulton wrote to Barker concluding, "I am not altogether certain of (Deller's) real motives." It was even alleged that Deller might have been a government agent. While some intelligence operatives are a little strange and somewhat paranoid (perhaps a hazard of the trade), I don't think they were quite that weird. The alleged source of the government agent rumor regarding Deller could not confirm the story when I spoke to him.

Unlike Tomas, Jarrold could not readily see beyond the shallowness and facile nature of much of the UFO occult claims to avoid its inevitable pitfalls. On the other hand, Harold Fulton's reaction to Gordon Deller was an entirely rational one. Fulton was a New Zealand Air Force officer and his military background rejected Deller's saucerian vision steeped in spiritualism, *Oahspe - the Kosmon Bible* and sightings of mile-long Etherian spaceships. Deller even went into a trance in which he purportedly transmitted messages from the Etherians to Fulton. Deller indicated that Fulton and others (including Jarrold) had been specially chosen by the Etherians to lay the groundwork for them. Deller indicated he had seen their ships but had only contacted the crew in trance. Fulton could not accept these ideas at all and was only interested in factual sightings. In short he thought Deller was a nut. Occult diehards with UFO persuasions may cling to the claim that Fulton experienced an illness for three days following Deller's visit, though mere coincidence is more likely. Fulton eventually went on to provide a balanced and enduring legacy for New Zealand ufology and was even representing MUFON into the 1970s.

Whatever the original effects of Deller's theories, Edgar Jarrold was by the middle of 1954 experiencing the high point of his ufological career. He had received an official invitation from the then Minister for Air, William McMahon, for a meeting with Air Force Intelligence in Melbourne. The impetus for this was the coincidence of UFO sightings that seemed to confirm Jarrold's predictions of an increase in reports in June - July 1954, during the closest approach of Mars to Earth. Jarrold was not alone in support for this theory. Even Harry Turner promoted it in the anonymous article he authored for the Melbourne Argus newspaper on June 26th, 1954.

Turner was to gain full access to the DAFI UFO files of the day in order to undertake an officially requested classified "scientific appreciation" of their contents. Jarrold was only to gain a meeting with DAFI officer Squadron Leader Peter Birch; however, at the time he was given a set of still prints from 94 frames of the controversial Drury UFO film. Such developments were to confirm Jarrold as the leading civilian Australian UFO researcher of his day and served to deepen the mystery of Jarrold's 'disappearance.' What is clear is that matters more prosaic, such as the pressure of his dedication and increasing obsession with flying saucers on his own private life and family and their eventual disintegration were the main factors for Jarrold's departure from the Australian UFO scene. Deller's intrusion and his flirtation with the Australian military were not the key factors. For example, as late as mid-1955, when he was by all accounts departed from the scene, a feature article in People magazine headlined, "The Australian Flying Saucer Bureau believes MARTIANS MAY LAND HERE NEXT YEAR" and focusing on Jarrold, confirmed that despite all the other intrigues that had diverted him up until then, Edgar Jarrold was still enamored by his Martian theory.

He resurfaced briefly in the early seventies to titillate some researchers of that period, but ultimately the Jarrold enigma remained unresolved. The net effect back in the fifties was that Jarrold, who had met with the RAAF in 1954 and had been the leading civilian figure in ufology, had by the second half of 1955 disappeared from the UFO scene. South Australian researcher Fred Stone tried to move into the center stage of Australian civilian research and take up Jarrold's fallen mantle, but progressively state borders led to the formation of independent groups. These included the UFO Investigation Centre (UFOIC) in 1955 with Dr. W.P. Clifford and from 1958 with Dr. Miran Lindtner, the Queensland Flying Saucer Research Bureau (QFSRB—now known as UFO Research (Qld)), with Charles Middleborough in 1956 and with Stan Seers from 1957, and the Victorian Flying Saucer Research Society (VFSRS - now known as the Victorian UFO Research Society), with Peter Norris in 1957.

The Contactee Movement

The most prominent figure in the flying saucer contactee world was without a doubt George Adamski. The tales of his meetings with Venusians, Martians and Saturnians had transformed Adamski into an international celebrity, who was revered by followers and reviled by his critics. Some of the most prominent critics came from the ranks of serious UFO researchers who were seeking to legitimize the study of UFOs. Unfortunately, Adamski and other contactees were a salvation for those seeking to ridicule the whole field.

Up until 1959 New Zealand ufology centered on Harold Fulton's Civilian Saucer Intelligence (CSI) group. Initially a closed organization connected with Whenuapai Air Force personnel, CSI's driving force was Royal New Zealand Air Force Sergeant Harold Fulton. His objective and thorough approach lent CSI an excellent reputation as it developed into a reliable civilian organization. The CSI magazine *Flying Saucers*, later, *Spaceprobe* provided an excellent and intelligent commentary on the UFO phenomenon. However, Adamski's visit in January and February 1959 would alter the landscape of New Zealand ufology for years to come.

The popularity of Adamski's first book led to Fred and Phyllis Dickeson of Timaru on the South Island of New Zealand, forming the Australiasian Adamski Flying Saucer Group (AAFSG) in late 1954. By 1957, a northern version was estab-

lished under Henk Hinfelaar who had been associated with CSI. Soon more Adamski correspondence groups began to materialize taking the place of the AAFSG and competing for membership with CSI. Fulton was reasonably tolerant of Adamski's claims, but like his counterparts in the United States and elsewhere he was becoming increasingly alarmed with the impact of the contactee claims.

Adamski visit in 1959 was a sellout, though producing mixed reactions. Apparently, the benevolent nature of his Space Brothers struck a popular chord even though many found his films and photographs of flying saucers unconvincing and the lectures on Venusian life were best received by the converted. [Better than the Martian menace I guess.] While Adamski himself found his visit to be very successful, many, while still faithful to the Adamski credo, were disappointed with the man himself. Following this the Adamski correspondence groups changed their name to New Zealand Scientific Space Groups (NZSSRG) to give themselves a wider focus.

Harold Fulton detailed some savage criticism of Adamski in the final issue of his publication. CSI had gone "into recess" by September 1959 when Fulton was being transferred to Singapore. At the time, no one seemed to want to carry on his pragmatic and critical brand of ufology. In the wake of Adamski's visit and Fulton's departure from the scene, the NZSSRG's multiplied. A major rift developed between the Dickeson and Hinfelaar when in 1961 the Dickesons published evidence of the hoax nature of his photos. Hinfelaar rejected this heresy and even suggested that the Timaru group "had not taken the refractive properties of Venusian glass into account." [!]

The Dickesons renamed their group New Zealand Scientific Approach to Cosmic Understanding (SATCU). Hinfelaar and the other Adamski groups kept the faith despite eroding credibility in the face of illuminating space exploration discoveries and eventually faded into the fringe. SATCU's middle-line approach eventually paid off when their publication *Xenolog* became New Zealand's the leading UFO periodical. With the Dickesons retiring from the field in 1981, New Zealand ufology lost its focus and identity as well. No strong group has since emerged, though a few have come and gone—the most notable being Harvey Cooke's Tauranga UFO Investigation Group.

Airline pilot Bruce Cathie soon became New Zealand's most prolific and widely read author on UFO matters. He had experienced a number of sightings—the most interesting being an underwater sighting in 1965. Based on research into local sighting reports he developed a complex UFO power-grid theory that was eventually extended to the entire globe. Soon he was linking his grid to all manner of things including earthquakes, volcanoes, ancient monuments and atomic bomb explosions This was his answer to the UFO mystery, however, the idea that UFOs might fly in straight lines was certainly not new. French ufologist, Aime Michel developed the hypothesis of orthoteny in his book, *Flying Saucers and the Straight-Line Mystery* (1958), but subsequent research revealed his alignments to be explainable by chance. Cathie's more elaborate and complex offering revealed fundamental errors from the very beginning. The first grid line established over New Zealand was in all probability a spectacular meteor, and there is good reason to accept that the Eltanin aerial-photo he uses as evidence for a main grid point of Cape Horn is a large marine plant rather than alien artifact. Cathie manipulates harmonic mathematical relationships in such a way that they invalidate the real world applications he attempts to make. It may approximate a pure mathematics, certainly not applied mathematics, but his works closest cousin seems to be numerology. Such matters are not important to Cathie who pursues his theory with all the vigor and passion of the true believer. Cathies' widespread fans do not take criticism lightly and my comments will no doubt be viewed as inexplicable.

In keeping with the quirky responses to George Adamski, it should not come as a great surprise that fringe ufology bred a bizarre theory about UFO navigation and technology. Cathie's theory enjoys a following in the fringe worlds of conspiracies, alternate technology and suppressed knowledge.

Following New Zealand, Adamski's visit to Australia was a quite a different affair. Australia had an advantage in its attribute of being a large country with vast distances separating the principle areas of population. Strong and independent UFO groups were well established in every state. While there was interest in Adamski, many of the main groups were already realizing the damage being caused by his dubious claims. Pioneer researcher, Stan Seers, president of the Queensland Flying Saucer Research Bureau, being a pragmatic man, realized that irrespective of the dubious nature of Adamski's patently transparent tales, there was a potential benefit in Adamski visiting, and Seers became instrumental in organizing it. Adamski would characterize the visit as colorful, though in point of fact it was disconcerted by broad debate, considerable ridicule, and alleged efforts to stop him from showing his photographic material. Following this, Seers and other leaders in the civilian UFO movement sought to distance themselves from the saucerian Space Brother contingent. This process was soon mitigated by the manifestation of evidence from Papua in mid-1959 and Tasmania in 1960, which was not weighed down by silly claims and dubious evidence. While some like Seers would not entirely dismiss Adamski, most Australian researchers were eager to move on.

The Boianai Visitants Fallout

In 1959, Papua New Guinea was still a territory of Australia. June of that year saw the spectacular sightings of Reverend Gill and members of his Boainai mission.

Reverend Gill prepared notes about the experience and sent a copy of his own report—eight closely typed foolscap pages—to Rev. Crutwell at Menapi Mission, who in turn sent a copy to Mr. D. H. Judge, a Brisbane member of the Queensland Flying Saucer Research Bureau. The report was released to the media and accounts appeared in mid-August 1959, causing a sensation.

Reverend Gill was at the time of his sightings already scheduled to return to Australia. This presented civilian groups with an excellent opportunity to determine the bonafides of the reports. All investigators found Gill to be very impressive and his account to be extremely credibile. The truly unique aspect of the sightings was that for the first time, credible witnesses had reported the presence of humanoid beings associated with UFOs. This encouraged one of the leading civilian groups, the Victorian Flying Saucer Research Society, to view the Gill reports as constituting "the most remarkable testimony of intensive UFO activity ever reported to civilian investigators in the entire history of UFO research." The VFSRS report concluded that the Boianai UFOs were advanced craft, manned by humanoid beings and capable of a fantastic aerodynamic performance. They now felt that there was no longer any need to inquire as to the nature of UFOs, only their origin needs to be determined.

The major civilian UFO groups, in a spirit of newfound cooperation, distributed copies of Reverend Gill's own sighting report to all members of the House of Representatives of Australia's federal parliament. A letter accompanied the report signed by the presidents of the civilian groups, urging members of parliament to pressure the Minister for Air for a position statement from Air Force Intelligence regarding the New Guinea reports.

On November 24, 1959, in federal parliament, Mr. E.D. Cash, a Liberal politician from Western Australia asked the Minister for Air, Mr. F.M. Osborne whether his department (Air Force Intelligence) had investigated "reports of recent sightings of mysterious objects in the skies over Papua and New Guinea." The Minister's reply did not address this question and instead focused on the general situation regarding UFOs, indicating that most sightings were explained and "that only a very small percentage—something like 3 percent—of reported sightings of flying objects cannot be explained."

The Directorate of Air Force Intelligence advised Peter Norris, VFSRS president, that the Department was awaiting "depth of evidence" on the New Guinea sightings.

A Turning Point

The civilian groups stood by the end of the fifties in a position of strength, unified into action by the quality of the Gill reports. The extraordinary report of UFO "visitants" over Boianai, Papua New Guinea during 1959 was remarkable testimony from "credible observers of relatively incredible things" (as the director of USAF intelligence, Major General John Samford referred to the witnesses of the minority of unknown and unidentified reports in 1952). The Anglican Church missionary and Reverend William Gill provided civilian groups with remarkable testimony, which was in stark contrast to the hoary silliness that punctuated the contactee absurdities during much of the fifties. Buoyed by substantial data the civilian groups were ready to face what would prove to be the turbulent sixties.

In the wake of the striking Gill testimony, the RAAF began a retreat from their original open-minded position. Controversy surrounding unknown interlopers in our airspace could not be tolerated, and officialdom was moving towards effectively managing the situation. By then the growing number of sightings had turned into "the UFO problem" replete with controversial public relation issues, military and political dimensions. The scientific approach had never really gotten off the ground since the rejection of nuclear physicist Harry Turner's secret study of the Directorate of Air Force Intelligence (DAFI) UFO files. The military and political ethos had begun its long march of dominating the approach to the UFO controversy.

The 1965 Ballarat UFO Convention

A major turning point in civilian UFO research in Australia occurred on February 27, 1965, at Ballarat, Victoria. Billed as Australia's first convention of UFO groups it provided a focus for elevating the respectability of the UFO subject. Unfortunately, it also started a process that would eventually divide some UFO groups and lay the seeds of discontent that would resound for years to come.

The occasion was one of great euphoria. The conference had been arranged by W. Howard Sloane, of the Ballarat Astronomical Society, with the aim of removing "the stigma of ridicule from research into UFOs." Not only did representatives of most existing Australian groups attend, but there were also several witnesses to some of Australia's most famous cases including the Rev. William Gill and Charles Brew, who presented their experiences. Former Air Marshall Sir George Jones was out spoken in his support for serious UFO research. Mr. B. G. Roberts, Senior Research Scientist, of the Operational Research Office, Department of Air, Canberra, represented the RAAF. The presence of a scientific consultant of the RAAF, along with 2 RAAF officers manning a hardware display, was unprecedented.

The civilian researcher presentations included, Leslie Locke, President of the Perth UFO Research Group, who spoke on the theme of "Preparing for Contact." Fred Stone, from South Australia, reviewed activity in New Zealand and emphasized the desirability of unity amongst UFO groups. Colin Norris, of the South Australian group, Australian Flying Saucer Research Society, gave a slide presentation on the "History of UFOs" and represented the Queensland Flying Saucer Research Bureau who were unable to send a delegate. A tape of QFSRB member Carl Lehmann on "Origins of UFOs" reviewed all the potential planetary origins of spacecraft coming to earth. Peter Norris, President of the Victorian Flying Saucer Research Society, gave a detailed presentation on "Occupants of UFOs." Andrew Tomas, another pioneer researcher, representing the Sydney based UFO Investigation Centre (UFOIC), delivered a lecture on "The Purpose of Coming to Earth." His lecture canvassed such ideas as global exploration and "the world crisis theories," highlighting that "contact between planetary civilizations could become the greatest challenge of all times." Paul Norman, of VFSRS, lectured on "Electric Effects of UFOs."

The Department of Air (Air Force) scientific representative, B. G. Roberts argued for the term "unidentified aerial sightings" (UAS) as being more appropriate than UFO, the latter term having long-since been regarded as just another term for "flying saucers." He stated,

> "The assessment of reports of unidentified aerial sightings in Australia and the territories is the responsibility of the Department of Air at Canberra. There is no hidden implication in this allocation of responsibility. The Department is simply the most appropriate authority for the task, which is performed to determine whether or not a threat to the security of the nation is involved."

Roberts highlighted that 9 out of 10 sightings are explainable. Regarding the unidentified sightings, Roberts stated,

> "The number of sightings which the Department is unable to identify from the information available has remained fairly consistent at around two a year. Indeed, given sufficient time and effort, the number of unidentified sightings probably could be reduced further. One has to assess, however, whether the required additional time and effort is warranted. The Department of Air believes that there is, and always will be, a small number of sightings (due to high altitude phenomena, which are strange to the untrained eye) for which the available information will never be sufficient to enable an identification to be made. In other words, it is just not possible to achieve a 100% record of successful identification. The ideal can be approached but not achieved simply because the inaccuracies inherent in this type of work militate against its achievement."
>
> "The number of unidentified sightings each year in Australia does not warrant such great effort or expense. Only where there is evidence that a threat to the security of the nation is involved (e.g. the possibility of foreign aircraft infringing our air space) would this attitude be reversed. The Department of Air believes that there always will be aerial sightings of high altitude phenomena which are strange to the untrained eye and that of these some will not be identified.
>
> "Reports of unidentified aerial sightings have been assessed by the Department of Air for the past ten years or so. Nearly all of these sightings have been identified as either astronomical phenomena, aircraft, fireworks, balloons or satellite material re-entering the earth's atmosphere. Astronomical phenomena are responsible for the greatest number of sightings and it is significant that there is a noticeable relationship between the times of year when the greatest meteor activity is experienced.
>
> "Improved reporting and evaluating procedures have markedly reduced the number of sightings falling into the unidentified category. Only the impossibility of providing an intensive effort and immense expense prohibits the expectation of a complete reduction of sightings, which currently remain unidentified and which now stands at around 2-3%."

Mr. Roberts' presentation was fairly predictable and did little to clarify the official investigations. One comment did draw some animated discussion. He stated that he knew of only one photograph of an unidentified flying object, which the RAAF had in their possession. The official summaries of UAS reports covering the period from 1960 to 1963 inclusive make references to two photo events namely, "an oval shaped, red glowing object" photographed through a four-inch telescope on June 7, 1961 at Cairns which is attributed to "temperature inversion, sighting of an aircraft," and the other photo to, "marks on a negative of photo taken at RAAF, Darwin" on 24 December, 1963 that is attributed to "static charge on photo paper during loading of camera." The Cairns photo refers to a photo taken at Milla Milla, which received wide publicity. The RAAF Darwin photo was in the files examined by the author during 1982 - 1984. Nothing visual was seen at the time of the photography and the official explanation seems reasonable.

Closing the convention, Councillor W.E. Roff, O.B.E., President of the Ballarat Astronomical Society, pointed to Mr. Roberts, the Department of Air/RAAF science representative and said,

> "I am sure a lot of good will come out of this because if he did not know before, he knows now—there are a lot of people in the state of Victoria and the other states who are very serious about this UFO business. The story that you told us—you told your side of the story—whether it is acceptable to these folk—you better form your own opinion."

Roberts's final comments drew laughter from the convention participants.

> "I would like to make it clear that the Department of Air never has denied the possibility that some form of life may exist on other planets in the universe. However, the Department has, so far, neither received nor discovered in Australia any evidence to support the belief that the earth is being observed, visited or threatened by machines from other planets. Furthermore, there are no documents, files or dossiers held by the Department which prove the existence of flying saucers."

The civilian UFO researcher audience, skeptical of the claimed lack of compelling UFO photos in the RAAF files, was interested in Mr. Roberts knowledge on "the holy grail of Australian ufology" namely, the photographic evidence secured by Papua New Guinea DCA Deputy Director, Tom Drury, back in August 1953. Peter Norris asked Roberts if he was aware of the film. Roberts said he was not. Fred Stone indicated that four stills from the Drury film had been supplied to him by the RAAF in 1954. Roberts clearly was uninformed about this famous case and even remarked, "I feel a bit like Daniel in a lions' den!" Andrew Tomas indicated he had seen the film in the hands of Edgar Jarrold, director of the Australian Flying Saucer Bureau. (There is evidence that Jarrold did eventually receive prints of individual frames, some 94 prints, but not the actual film). Tomas told the convention that the RAAF sent the film to Dayton, Ohio, at which time researchers lost track of it.

Former RAAF Air Marshall Sir George Jones also challenged Mr. Roberts. While questioning the value of photographs as evidence of the reality of UFOs, he never-the-less insisted on keeping an open mind towards reports such as those of Charles Brew at Willow Grove, Victoria, and Rev. William Gill and others in Papua New Guinea. Sir George said to Mr. Roberts, "you leave me with an impression that everything can be explained away given sufficient time and effort. I don't know how they (RAAF) get on with those things (meaning reports like those of Charles Brew and Rev. Gill)."

What at the time appeared to be a good idea was a suggestion, apparently by RAAF representatives, that the RAAF would cooperate with civilian UFO organizations if they were organized on a federal level. Consequently, it was resolved at the convention to form a national organization "a centralized body all the groups in Australia in order to deal with the government and public on top-level." The name of this organization was agreed as Commonwealth Aerial Phenomena Investigation Organisation (CAPIO). Officer bearers were elected at the convention. The CAPIO organization had begun with great enthusiasm, however, the effort was short lived, largely due to group politics.

"Flying Saucers Over Australia"

Australia's first book on UFOs appeared in 1965. *Flying Saucers Over Australia* by James Holledge was a paperback billed as "the startling indisputable evidence of Unidentified Flying Objects operating in our skies." Holledge was a journalist who had churned out a number of books that were heavy on sensation and light on fact. When you see some of his other titles, such as, *Inside Soho, Cult of the Bosom, What Makes a Call Girl,* and so forth, you realize not to expect much. Surprisingly, despite being rather superficial, it did touch on a number of the key cases, including the 1965 Vaucluse Beach landing and the Charles Brew case. Holledge did however take Adamski at face value and seemed sympathetic to some other contactee claims.

1965 in retrospect was an appetizer for 1966. Australia and other parts of the world were seized by UFO fever. There were extensive reports all over Australia, but the main focus of interest was far north in Queensland and Victoria.

1966 was a major year for UFO activity in Australia. The classic UFO landing at Horseshoe Lagoon near Tully, north Queensland, and witnessed by farmer George Pedley entered the term "UFO nest" into popular UFO parlance. The locality was the center of an extended UFO milieu that continued for many years, particularly in 1969, 1972 and 1975. The area was also the site of controversial and fascinating experiments in UFO detection through remote sensing and filming.

CAPIO In Decline

While the RAAF was getting its act together, the semblance of cooperation that emerged from the 1965 Ballarat conference was rapidly unraveling in the face of interstate politics. The Sydney-based UFO Investigation Centre, with Dr. Miran Lindtner as its energetic president, weighed in a critical piece entitled "CAPIO or FLAPPIO" in its November 1966, *Australian Flying Saucer Review* magazine, which stated, "While on an academic level, the (1965 Ballarat) conference was a great success a 'confidence trick' afterwards turned the eminent occasion into a memorable event in-reverse." Indeed, the inter-societies' relationship was shattered, if not broken for future co-operation. The heart of the problem seemed to be that the authority of the state group committees had been undermined, since they had not been consulted in the formation of CAPIO. The UFOIC piece, apparently penned by Dr. Lindtner stated,

> "Could the emotions of the moment, and the rather naive idea that the Air Force would co-operate, really swing their thinking so much away from reality? The Air Force can only give us more swamp-gases, Venus, dust clouds, balloons, etc. A federal body, therefore, should aim at higher targets." The piece concluded, "So, as far as UFOIC is concerned, a Commonwealth organization without all States, joint obligations and benefits—is a CAPIO without backbone, a FLAPPIO."

Peter Norris, the Melbourne-based lawyer and President of both the Victorian Flying Saucer Research Society (VFSRS) and also CAPIO, seemed to have been the front-person for most of CAPIO's attempts at wresting from the government any pearls from the RAAF "secret coffers." None were forthcoming, and with only the annual conventions as a focus, CAPIO quickly petered out. The final nail emerged from VFSRS own ranks. CAPIO's secretary, Sylvia Sutton, was VFSRS's secretary from 1961 to 1965. In 1968, VUFORS (formerly VFSRS) announced it had quit CAPIO, citing the unauthorised publication by Sylvia Sutton of statements about a recent UFO sighting near Banyule High School. VUFORS alleged that Mrs. Sutton's statement to *The Age* (the leading Melbourne newspaper) led to several of the Banyule witnesses refusing to talk to their investigators and thereby seriously prejudicing the VUFORS investigation of the incident. With CAPIO dominated by VUFORS anyway, its demise followed rapidly. Other unsubstantiated rumors referred to clandestine intrigue, but it was unclear if this had more to do with paranoia than genuine activities.

Richard Tambling: UFO Author and Contactee

Australia's second UFO book, *Flying Saucers - Where Do They Come From?* was published in 1967. Its author, Sydney Sales Manager and former Royal Air Force photographer, Richard Tambling, had several UFO sightings of his own. While it covered some of the better recent local sightings, it was Tambling's infatuation with contactee photos, such as those of Dan Fry and Paul Villa, which set the tone and revealed his calling. Tambling was a full-blown contactee. His space visitors came from Uranus and a 400-year old alien named Namoi revealed to him and his followers that catastrophe was at hand. Tamblings odyssey is a remarkable echo of the classic study *When Prophecy Fails*." I interviewed him at length and confirmed a classic story of a contactee nature with elements of doomsday prophecy. I was quoted anonymously in an article as saying that Tambling had learned not to get too specific about dating of the planetary catastrophe.

> "Although he doesn't like to admit it, Tambling predicted several years ago that a 'last wave' was going to swamp Sydney within a few months. Of course he was wrong, but in a subsequent interview he gave the impression that he felt his actions within the contactee group were pivotally significant in preventing the 'wave' from occurring. This is typical of the saucer sects. Instead of falling apart when their prophecies fail, they come back even stronger because they believe they've saved the world."

Dr. James McDonald's Australian UFO Study

Dr. James E. McDonald, a highly regarded atmospheric physicist, was encouraged to come to Australia by indications that there were significant UFO cases that might enrich his aggressive campaign in trying to scientifically legitimize the UFO subject. Paul Norman, VUFORS active sightings officer, and originally from America, was instrumental in encouraging him to come. The US Office of Naval Research in part funded McDonald's trip. This aspect would embroil him in a pro-

tracted controversy orchestrated by aviation writer Philip Klass. It was clear that there seemed to be an element of pay back in this. Klass' initial excursion into the UFO mystery with his book, *UFOs Identified* (1968) posited the hypothesis that plasmas played a significant role in the UFO controversy. McDonald appropriately *dismissed* it. Klass sought to crucify McDonald by foisting the ONR funding scandal on him and making a case that McDonald's use of the funds in traveling to Australia to investigate UFOs was highly inappropriate. While ONR did not renew his funding it was apparent that they were aware of his UFO activities, and some say were actively sanctioning it.

Dr. McDonald informed James Hughes, his ONR project monitor, upon his return from Australia that,

> "The UFO situation in the Australia, New Zealand and Tasmania area is essentially the same as in the United States. I found the same types of UFO phenomena, the same predominance of discs and cigar shaped objects, the same type of car stopping incidents, and so on. There were many good cases and before I left I had checked almost all of the classic Australian UFO episodes."

In a whirlwind visit, McDonald either interviewed directly or by phone many of the witnesses to some of Australia's best cases including, Brian Crittenden's 1958 close encounter at Casino, NSW, the famous Boianai 1959 sightings, Ron Sullivan's extraordinary car headlight beam bending experience in 1966, George Pedley's sighting of a UFO and the famous "UFO nest" at Horseshoe Lagoon in 1966 and Barry Morris's frightening pursuit and landing near the UFO haunted locality of St. George, just a few months prior to McDonald's visit.

Dr. McDonald lectured on the UFO phenomenon to staff of the radio physics division of the CSIRO, in Sydney, the Institute of Physics and Department of Meteorology, University of Melbourne, and the staff of the Division of Meteorological Physics, CSIRO, Aspendale, Victoria. He also gave private lectures to groups of scientists who were generally impressed by his presentations. McDonald's credentials and detailed studies gave civilian groups he lectured to an added impetus of confidence and the media reported favorably and extensively on his visit.

Another UFO Book

Prolific writer Michael Hervey's book, *UFOs over the Southern Hemisphere* was published in 1969 and sold well. It was the most detailed compilation of Australian sightings to date, but unfortunately poor editing and research made it a rather uncritical mixture of low weight sightings and good cases. A slightly revised edition was published in 1975 without much improvement. For the period, however, it was a handy reference for sightings.

Science and The UFO

On the campus of the University of Adelaide, the South Australian division of the Australian and New Zealand Association for the Advancement of Science (ANZAAS) organized a one-day symposium on 30 0ctober 1971, to consider the UFO problem.

The symposium had about 300 attendees and because of its prestigious backing, attracted widespread publicity. Dr. Brian Horton's introduction to the symposium pointed out that while the UFO question was on the fringe of our current knowledge and indeed was often ridiculed, it should still be scientifically investigated. He cautioned against forming opinions with incomplete information.

Local South Australian UFO researcher Colin Norris presented a history of UFOs, described their apparent characteristics and showed numerous slides and a film. ANZAAS secretary, Dr. Bill Taylor, delivered a paper by Mr. B. Roberts of the Department of Air, which was simply Robert's 1965 Ballarat presentation recycled.

Dr. Duggin's paper, *The Analysis of UFO Reports*, called for a closer cooperation between UFO organizations and scientists. Micheal Duggin was then a senior research scientist at the Mineral Physics section of the CSIRO in Sydney. Because of the lack of concrete action from existing official studies, Dr. Duggin felt it was up to individual scientists to form worldwide panels. He indicated that they could expect to face ridicule from colleagues but that the subject warranted attention. Dr. Duggin had been secretly working with JIB scientist Harry Turner, sharing information and data. Indeed Harry Turner attended the symposium despite the frustrations he had experienced over the years in his secret attempts to ensure that scientific investigations were undertaken at an official level in Australia.

Lynn Mitchell, Deputy Regional Director of Meteorology in South Australia, gave a detailed address on meteorological phenomena relevant to the UFO subject, referring to scintillation, green flash, crepuscular rays, mirages, and iridescent,

noctilucent and lenticular clouds. He indicated that meteors, ball lightning, Saint Elmo's fire, stars, planets, balloons and satellites were often the source of sightings. He reported that not one inexplicable sighting had been reported in the last 20 years attributed to meteorological observers trained to observe and record. Mitchell's research was apparently quite limited. In 1964, the US group, NICAP (National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena) produced a detailed study titled, *The UFO Evidence*. It listed four UFO sightings by scientists from the meteorology field in 1950, 1954 and 1961.

Psychologist, Dr. Peter Delin, addressed *Psychological Aspects of Belief and Disbelief*, highlighting that skeptics and believers were "at the two ends of a continuum." Their acrimony "springs from mutual lack of comprehension, but part of it is justified, in that there are nuts on both sides." He argued that both sides tended to confuse and blend theoretical and observational issues. Through comparisons of UFO and psychical research, evidence demonstrates the view that skeptics and believers show similar faults of reasoning, biased observation and "similar evidence of strong internal motivation unrelated to the subject matter under discussion, but predisposing them to the point of view they take up." Dr. Delin stressed it was important to separate a witness' report from his interpretation of the report or observation.

Other papers addressed the possibilities of extraterrestrial life and possibility of contact. Dr. Don Herbison-Evans, Lecturer in the Basser Computer Department, Sydney University, offered a cheap practical approach to obtaining hard scientific evidence for UFOs. His idea involved the use of diffraction gratings and cameras in order to secure spectra of anomalous light sources. Dr. Herbison-Evans developed a 'UFO Investigation Kit' consisting of three slides—a diffraction grating and two Polaroids. He pointed out, "Scientists are only willing to look at the UFO problem if there is hard evidence and not just witness' testimony." He encouraged people to use the diffraction grating and Polaroids in conjunction with a camera if and when they photograph a possible UFO. No one has provided Dr. Herbison-Evans with that hard evidence to date.

The following motion was moved at the ANZAAS symposium: "The Symposium as a group feels very strongly that some action on the problem of UFO reports be taken and that the possibility of setting up a subcommittee for the study of UFO reports be considered by the Executive Committee of ANZAAS, S.A. Division." The Divisional committee favoured this motion in November 1971 feeling that there was sufficient evidence to demonstrate there were sightings and evidence for the phenomena that had not been adequately explained. The committee concluded that this constituted "an unsolved scientific problem as there were no answers under current hypotheses."

RAAF UFO "Counter Intelligence" In South Australia

In the ferment of unidentified intrusions during the sensitive Woomera rocket launches, the RAAF in South Australia were busy trying to assert their official responsibility to investigate UFOs. In my examinations of the RAAF UFO files I came across two documents prepared by RAAF Edinburgh Base, South Australia personnel that address their frustration with "the UFO problem." Their documents carried the extraordinary title of *COUNTER-INTELLIGENCE - UNIDENTIFIED FLYING OBJECTS*. Neither document specified classic counter-intelligence activities, therefore the choice of title is curious, to say the least. Extracts give an insight into the UFO milieu, and in particular reveal the RAAF's perceptions of the civilian UFO movement and its own role.

6/32/Air (10)
Headquarters
RAAF Base
EDINBURGH SA 5111
29th May 1972
Department of Air (Attention: D/DAFI IR)
For Information: Headquarters Operational Command

COUNTER-INTELLIGENCE -UNIDENTIFIED FLYING OBJECTS

Enclosed is an UFO report forwarded to this Headquarters by "The Australian Flying Saucer Research Society - (Adelaide)", together with an accompanying letter from Mr. John Burford, which, inter alia, outlines recent moves to amalgamate the various UFO "research" societies in South Australia…

As on many occasions in the past, the report arrived at this Headquarters too late to make an investigation possible without considerable embarrassment and possible adverse publicity. The various UFO societies in this State, while aware of the RAAF's responsibility to investigate UFO sightings in an official capacity, are nonetheless reluctant to pass on information on UFO sightings to the RAAF until they

have "picked the bones clean". Every attempt has been made by this Headquarters to elicit the co-operation of local UFO organizations, and in particular the AFSRS, in an endeavor to gain some first-hand information on UFO sightings...

Also enclosed for your information is a list of alleged sightings investigated by the AFSRS alone in 1971. It is significant that of the 112 sightings, not one was reported to this Headquarters in the first instance. Indeed, it was only at the personal whim of Mr. Norris that the RAAF received copies of investigations (without "findings") in the long term. It would appear that, in spite of sparse and rather patronizing publicity by the mass media to the effect that the RAAF is the responsible UFO-reporting organization, and arrangements with the police to have any individual sighting a UFO contact this Headquarters, the public at large in this State remains either ignorant of the correct procedure, or chooses to contact the more glamorous - and credulous – "flying saucer" society. Furthermore, we are not aware of any effort on a national scale by higher authority to inform the public of the RAAF position in this matter, which is very active in South Australia.

From the foregoing, it can be seen that, if the proposed amalgamation of UFO groups in this State comes to pass, and timely reports of UFO sightings are passed to this Headquarters as indicated by Mr. Burford's remarks, the volume of work involved in investigating and processing such sightings will increase considerably. In fact, it is doubtful whether the Officer-in-Charge UFO's at this Headquarters (a secondary appointment) would be able to cope with such an increase, without significant and non-acceptable inroads being made into his primary role.

(E.T. PICKERD) Air Commodore, Officer Commanding

The second document also to Headquarters Operational Command was dated 20th June 1972:

COUNTER-INTELLIGENCE - UNIDENTIFIED FLYING OBJECTS

Reference: …peculiar ground markings discovered on a farming property at Tooligie Hill, Eyre Peninsula, in late December 1971.

The matter first came to the notice of this Headquarters through the "Day by Day" column of "The Advertiser" on 27th January 1972 (which mentioned the markings) "... sighted by Eyre Peninsula farmer Robert Habner in the middle of a wheat paddock. "Farmer Habner found it while he was reaping. No tracks led to or from it. Peter is investigating."... This Headquarters' OIC UFOs ... contacted the Peter Powell referred to in the clipping and ... received assurances of co-operation. Mr. Powell stated that considerable interest in the Tooligie Hill "phenomenon" was being evinced by local UFO groups and added that a meeting of several of the groups, including the Australian Flying Saucer Research Society (of Colin Norris notoriety), was to be held that Sunday (30th January 1972)... At this juncture it became apparent that a belated RAAF investigation of the "phenomenon" would attract unwanted publicity, and would in any case probably be paralleled by simultaneous investigations by civilian groups. The question of "co-operation" between the RAAF and local UFO groups would then be a matter for speculation and individual interpretation by the media. This Headquarters therefore deemed it prudent not to initiate an on-site investigation into the incident at the time.

Newspaper accounts referred to a projected "safari" to Eyre Peninsula to investigate the "phenomenon." Flt. Lt. King (O i/c UFOI) minuted the following:

"This morning I received a phone call from Mrs. Habner of Tooligie Hill. She said that Messers Ianson and Mackereth (of AFSRS) had arrived and were investigating the "phenomenon" on the Habner property. As might be expected, Mr. Norris had arranged the usual publicity and the ABC, 5KA and the Advertiser, according to Mrs. Habner, were on the scene or on tap. She said that she had not expected so much publicity and in any case it was Peter Powell who was supposed to be doing the investigating. His "safari" is due to arrive on Saturday and she had tried to contact him without success to tell him that he had been pre-empted. I informed Mrs. Habner that there was nothing the RAAF could do about the situation and offered my condolences. Mrs. Habner seemed surprised that this HQ had not been informed officially of the "phenomenon" in the first instance as she had reported it to the police in the area.

ORWO this morning noticed a leave application submitted by Cpl. A___ of Catering Section. The address given on the application for the week's leave was c/- the Habner property. I interviewed Cpl A___ who said he had answered an advertisement inserted in the local newspapers by Peter Powell for people to accompany him to Eyre Peninsula to investigate the finding. I briefed him on the "no-publicity" requirement and asked him to keep me informed of events.

The airman referred to (above) was also mentioned in our (message) to your department. On his return from leave OIC UFOs again interviewed him. The "safari" had taken soil samples and photographed the markings, and also interviewed a number of people in the district, but after a week on the site had not made any findings. Present on the Habner property at the same time were two members of the Australian Flying Saucer Research Society, who also fossicked without discovering the origin of the markings.

Mrs. Habner wrote to Flt. Lt. King:

I am sending you, as promised, some slides and information on the mark we found in our paddock on December 28th 1971. This mark was made in the middle of a wheat crop, with no tracks or marks leading in or out. The diameter of the rim-shape, which is spun into the clay soil, is approximately 7 feet. Two feet from the outer edge of the mark the crop was laid flat in an anti-clockwise spinning motion, and in the center, which measures 45 inches across, the crop was cut to a height of 9 inches.

The crop was also laid flat (anti-clockwise again) in a small crescent which joins onto one side of the mark. About 12 feet away from the main mark is the same shaped marking spun into the wheat straw, but not with as much force as the main mark. This mark was just on the top of the straw and not cut into the ground. We can only think that whatever tried to land here was put off because of a small mallee stump, and, wanting a smoother place to land, rose up and hovered over to finally land on the main "site."

One family in our district says they saw a strange light, which would have been in that position. They saw this on Christmas Eve. We were away from home all that evening.

We have had approximately 200 visitors from surrounding districts to see it and they all wonder what could have made this mark.

The cut out circle is still there and will be until we plough it up for seeding. There are still markings of the spun down straw etc. too, although they are not as clearly defined as they were when fresh.

(Attached) is a letter from this Headquarters, to the Commissioner of Police dealing with the incident.

Dear Commissioner,

...A telephone conversation between my Officer-in-Charge of UFOs and Mrs. Habner reveals that police authorities in the area were informed of the incident and indeed visited the Habner property prior to the "phenomenon" becoming public knowledge...

I am sure you will agree that, as this Headquarters was not informed of the incident in the first instance, any post-event official RAAF investigation of the incident, with attendant publicity, would prove not only unfeasible but also embarrassing to some extent.

In view of the above, I would appreciate your once again bringing to the notice of your staff the necessity of referring all UFO reports to this Headquarters with the minimum of delay.

Yours faithfully,
E.T. Pickerd, Air Commodore

Also enclosed is the Commissioner's reply:

Dear Air Commodore Pickerd,

"... I enclose copy of a report furnished by Inspector R.A. Schlein of Port Lincoln.

It appears that there was no actual sighting of a U.F.O. at Tooligie Hills in December last, and although the Inspector was aware of strange markings in a field, he did not consider there was sufficient evidence at that time to connect them with a U.F.O. Moreover, as there was already growth from the dislodged wheat heads, it seemed that some time must have elapsed since the disturbance.

... we are sorry that you have been hindered or embarrassed by the lack of an earlier report.

Although members generally are already aware of the necessity to report such matters for your information, a further instruction will be issued by a notice in the Police Gazette.

Yours sincerely,
J.G. McKinna, Commissioner of Police."]

For something generally dismissed by the RAAF all this seems to be a great amount of effort and activity, either in the name of bureaucracy or "counter-intelligence." Think about it. The two documents were classified RESTRICTED.

Dr. J. Allen Hynek Visits

Dr. Allen Hynek, who had acted as astronomy consultant to the United States Air Force UFO study since 1948, came to Australia during 1973 to lecture on astronomy and UFOs and promote his ground breaking book, The *UFO Experience - A Scientific Inquiry*, published in 1972. His visit was a watershed for both Australia and himself. Dr. Hynek was in the best position to determine the scientific merits of the UFO phenomenon since he had consulted for 20 years with the US Air Force transformed from a skeptic to a scientist who was willing to actively promote the validity of the phenomenon. He championed the need for serious research. His 1972 book was his case for the scientific merit of the UFO phenomenon and it caused a lot of scientists to rethink their position on the subject. Following his visit and the massive resurgence of UFO activity in America during that year, he brought the "invisible college" into the open, establishing the Center for UFO Studies as an ongoing focus of serious research into the UFO phenomenon.

During his stay he researched many of the classic cases. As indicated earlier in this history he met with Shamus O'Farrell and discussed his famous 1954 Sea Fury incident. Dr. Hynek was also able to meet with Rev. William Gill and also journeyed to Papua, enabling him to undertake a detailed on-site investigation into this famous case. He came away still convinced of the bonafide nature of the Boianai "visitants." While in Australia he had discussions with researchers in an attempt to set up a focal point of case material that could then be forwarded to his group in Chicago. Out of those discussions, Harry Griesberg and David Seargent formed ACOS—the Australian Co-Ordination Centre for the Centre for UFO Studies.

ACOS, ACUFOS & UFORA

ACOS organized regular conferences, the first in 1975, from which a real sense of co-operation emerged between most of the state civilian groups and individual researchers. Both as ACOS and the Australian Centre for UFO Studies (ACUFOS) from 1980, it was a focus of major projects and documentation programs and was the most successful effort at co-operation on a national level, but by the second half of the eighties it loss much of its momentum when many of the leading researchers, tired of group politics opted for a more informal networking structure. UFO Research Australia (UFORA) formed by Vladimir and Pony Godic, with Keith Basterfield, was the outgrowth of this trend. It was successful in its efforts to encourage serious research on a loose networking basis. UFORA also pioneered the use of electronic mail and bulletin boards by UFO researchers in Australia. Vladimir and Pony Godic edited a digital book on UFO research in Australia and New Zealand, which was published in 1992, bringing together material published in Godic's *UFO Research Australia Newsletter* (UFORAN) through the eighties. Vladimir Godic's untimely death in 1995, lead to the closure of UFORA. ACUFOS limped into the nineties a pale shadow of its former self. Most serious researchers had long since abandoned it in favor of networking because it had lost direction and credibility with what was seen as the uncritical promotion of dubious material by its final incumbent coordinator.

The Abduction Milieu

Many people are searching for answers to this profound mystery that has intruded into their lives and a variety of approaches have emerged to address the abduction phenomenon in recent years. Some will be well-served by ethical and professional UFO researchers while others may encounter the extreme elements within the UFO community, or the skeptical contingent. Fortunately, now if difficulties occur there are other alternatives. Support groups have sprung up in many states, and if ethically administered, they serve an important function.

One of the most notable manifestations of the support group concept has been the UFO Experience Support Association (UFOESA) based in Sydney that emerged out of frustrations with the formal UFO group structure. It describes itself as "a non-profit, voluntary organization dedicated to helping witnesses and experiences of UFO events cope with and understand their encounters."

Researchers have no exclusive mandate on the right approach but can offer advice, perspective and perhaps, where appropriate, a critical comment to keep experiencers from getting caught up beyond their depth, or in the less desirable aspects of the fringe UFO culture.

Keith Basterfield formed the Australian UFO Abduction Study Centre in 1994, in an attempt to act as a communication forum for the diverse approaches to this controversial aspect of the UFO subject. It aimed at being a contact point for individuals who believe they have interacted with the UFO abduction phenomenon, acting as an information and referral service for these people and other interested parties, and encouraging research into the UFO abduction phenomenon. Basterfield has explored a number of possible psychological explanations for aspects of the UFO phenomenon. In 1981 his book, *UFOs: the Image Hypothesis - Close Encounters of an Australian Kind* attempted to link hypnogogic and hypnopompic imagery (i.e., between the sleep/awake interface) as a possible explanation of UFO close encounter experiences. This hypothesis was clearly inadequate to explain most anomalous UFO events and was soon abandoned. More serious attention was given to the "fantasy prone hypothesis" he linked to UFO abduction experiences, though, to date, studies have failed to substantiate this hypothesis. Keith has now moved on exploring other possible explanations, including "sleep paralysis," an explanation suggested by Dr. Susan Blackmore. Such psychological explanations need to be sorted through to determine if we are dealing with a bonafide anomaly outside our current understanding and a good deal more careful research needs to be done.

IFOs, Venus & Paranoia

In general, UFO investigators try to establish the nature of UFO sightings reported to them. All sorts of resources and methodologies are applied to determine if the sightings is of an IFO—an Identified Flying Object, or of a bonafide UFO. You should understand that experienced investigators realize the majority of UFO reports do not involve bonafide UFOs since many possible misinterpretations are possible. Astronomical sources figure heavily. Venus, the brightest planet in the sky, is a common cause of low weight sightings. Experienced air traffic controllers have attempted to "land" Venus mistaking its brilliance for a plane's landing lights. Such explanations should be readily obvious to experienced investigators or anyone with basic astronomical knowledge.

Sometimes matters get spectacularly out of hand. For example, during September 1972, the early morning sightings of a bright white light over Taree, NSW, had locals and the *Daily Mirror* enthralled for days until Venus was confirmed as the culprit. In July 1965, Canberra air traffic controllers sighted a strange light. Venus was debated as the explanation but variously rejected or accepted as the cause depending who you talked to. The UFO seen was even linked to problems at nearby Tinbinbilla Tracking Station while attempting to lock onto signals from Mariner 4 as it flew past Mars! This affair was an example of the extreme links some less critical writers and enthusiasts make on weak evidence.

An early morning UFO sighting over Narrabeen, Sydney in May 1993, complete with home video, had two young men convinced they had captured evidence for a UFO. When I reconstructed the incident, in the company of Peter Khoury of UFOESA, with the men at the actual points of observation, the UFO was clearly a misinterpretation of the planet Venus. The two young men were not convinced and cited evidence that their film was similar to the images caught on numerous videos taken over Mexico City during a total eclipse in July 1991. The illogic in this becomes painfully apparent to anyone who carefully examines the circumstances of many UFO events. Simply reconstruct the sky using astronomical computer software or talk to eclipse and astronomy enthusiasts who were present in Mexico at the time. I did all these things and it became clear that at least the UFO seen during the eclipse over Mexico City was the planet Venus seen under the unusual conditions of the eclipse. I was not the only serious researcher who undertook this sort of analysis. The Mexican eclipse UFO has however become part of the uncritical "UFO legend," with advocates suspecting anyone who suggests simple explanations as being part of the so-called UFO cover-up!

I must confess I sometimes despair about the uncritical, conspiratorial approach that has crept into the field, which does little in contributing to the real debate. Serious careful research and investigation, more often than not, reveals the dubious nature of much of the 'material evidence' circulating today.

The Orange Light Outbreaks

1992 saw a marked increase in reports of orange balls of light, particularly over the Sydney suburban area.

An explanation had been likely from the very beginning but getting firm evidence proved difficult. The approach of groups and enthusiasts varied depending on their inclinations. Serious groups adopting the logical approach that is to assume that the reports would be explainable and then let the quality of the evidence argue otherwise. Particularly so when the spate of orange lights usually increased from Thursday to Sunday each week, peaking generally on Saturday nights. They were generally slow moving and their durations, while often only a few minutes, were never more than 15 minutes. Changes in direction were often noted.

Some groups and individuals took the less critical approach. This led to the silly situation of group spokesmen being quoted as indicating that the orange lights were evidence of extraterrestrial presence. Consequently, my own more prosaic hypothesis was not warmly received. Numerous videos captured the "interlopers" and some even showed smaller "things" leaving the main lights. By August I was openly advocating the explanation that the spate of orange lights was due to a type of hot air balloon that utilized either rescue flares or commercial "fire starters."

A spectacular outburst of orange light activity occurred over Sydney's northern suburbs, on November 17, 1992. Numerous orange lights were seen slowly moving across the sky and UFO groups, police, the RAAF and media were besieged by reports.

A video taken that night shows the formation with one piece coming away. Some speculated over smaller craft leaving a 'mother ship.' The reality was that bits of the burning material, fire starters, or parts of the bags were breaking away and the effect was striking. I was not inclined to go into detail describing how the lights were made because I did not want to encourage further hoaxing, but the media had no such reservations. Police were filmed handling recovered garbage bags complete with wire frames intact. It seemed at least for Sydney the orange light reports had been literally brought to ground.

Timeline compiled by Bill Chalker from a selection of cases described in detail in his book, The OZ Files.
Bill Chalker can be contacted at the UFO Investigation Centre, P.O. Box W42, West Pennant Hills, NSW, 2125 Australia

A Summary of Official UFO Research in Italy

by Edoardo Russo

Since 1947 Italy has been under the United States' political, economic and cultural influence, which maintains US Air Force bases throughout Italy. Italy's own armed forces have always been a part of NATO. Aside from amateur ufology, the official state of UFO research in Italy has been consistently insufficient and exclusively conducted by the military.

The first statement released by the Italian air force, Aeronautica Militare (AM), was in 1950 via a press release from then-existing Ministry of Air regarding the current wave of sightings. The release resulted in the first time that the issue was brought before the Parliament.

We know for sure that AM intelligence, Servizi Informazione Operazioni Speciali (SIOS), collected UFO data on a sporadic basis, however, the principal character of semi-official ufology in Italy was an Air Force Captain who began collecting data on UFO sightings beginning in 1954. Although we know his real name and have interviewed him, we prefer not to mention him except by the pseudonym "Luciano" which Jacques Vallee assigned to him [Vallee 1990]. Luciano was the person responsible for making Aime Michel realize that the 1954 wave was not solely French but also international in scope and has long been a member of the 'Invisible College' besides becoming a sort of unofficial UFO clearing-house and consultant for the Ministry of Defense.

The first sighting report to capture the attention of military intelligence (SIOS) occurred in 1963. A UFO was sighted at low-level above a Presidential residence by the personal driver of the Italian President, in a tightly secured area forbidden to air traffic.

A few years later, some civilian ufologists wrote to Project Blue Book inquiring where Italian UFO sightings should be reported. Lt. Spaulding's answer was to suggest SIOS and even provided a Rome address. When Gianni Settimo eventually wrote to the address, he was whisked away by AM officers to the Air Region Headquarters and interrogated. There he discovered that a questionnaire form was in use though he was not allowed to see it. Subsequently, we acquired copies of the form and discovered that it was a literal translation of the standard USAF form.

When the University of Colorado accepted the UFO Project and inquired with U.S. Embassies to determine what official international studies were being done on UFOs, Italy figured among those having nothing at all [Gillmore 1969]. In fact, several UFO reports were indeed being collected by Carabinieri (the Italian equivalent to the French Gendarmerie; a military corps having a civilian police role dependent on both the Defense and the Home Affairs ministries), who had established a specific protocol for reporting them. But it wasn't until 1977 that the public became aware of their interest, when a daily newspaper revealed a new service order instructing all Carabinieri local units to collect UFO sightings data.

Meanwhile, in the early 1970s an Air Force intelligence officer from Padova approached ufologist Renzo Cabassi, who had previously requested UFO data from the Ministry of Defense. They informally exchanged data and the Colonel told him that he was the one responsible for collecting UFO data in northern Italy, while two other officers covered central and southern regions.

In that same period, an Army officer in Firenze who was privately interested in UFOs approached ufologist Roberto Pinotti. This officer was mainly instrumental in early 1978 by assisting the official request by Centro Ufologico Nazionale to acquire data about the UFO helicopter encounter at Elmas. Unexpectedly, the Ministry responded and sent the report. A second request to get all other unclassified data brought additional UFO forms, which were also sent to Renzo Cabassi (CNIFAA) and a local group of young enthusiasts in Genova (CIRSUFO). This latter group passed the forms on to the press causing a media furor regarding the Ministry "collaborating" with 20-year old ufologists. Because the Chief of Air Staff was unaware of that fact and definitely did not appreciate such media coverage, there was an immediate stop to any further releases.

A few months later, Italy was inundated with hundreds of UFO sightings in its greatest wave ever. The public and media wondered what the government was doing about this, and Members of Parliament began asking questions. As a result, the Minister of Defense ordered a specific office within Air Staff Headquarters to centralize all UFO data and all armed forces in Italy were asked to forward their data. A UFO evaluation commission was formed with ITAV (Ispettorato Telecomuni-

cazioni e Assistenza al Volo) and two new UFO forms were prepared and distributed for visual and radar sightings. As a consequence, new instructions were given to the Carabinieri, and by 1990 they also had a UFO form in use.

In 1980, the Ministry of Defence asked the CNR (Consiglio Nazionale delle Ricerche, the National Research Council; the highest scientific authority in Italy) whether they thought a scientific study of UFOs was feasible. The answer was negative.

In 1984, CUN director Antonio Chiumiento revealed information about the air-radar-photo-visual case in Treviso to the press, demanding the 80 pictures of the mysterious object. CUN lobbying activities took on a new question asked by four Members of Parliament, and the Minister of Defense answered that the Treviso case had been identified as a black toy-balloon (giving cartoonists a field day in portraying the Minister in the form of a flying black balloon). They also admitted that UFO data was being collected since 1978 and claimed no UFO data was secret and that all of it was available. While ufologists kept asking for it all to be released, one journalist went to the Ministry and not only saw the UFO files but also received and subsequently published some of those pictures [Guerrini 1984]. He also revealed that Civilavia at the Ministry of Transports was doing a parallel UFO data collection. This technical office (akin to the NTSB in the USA) did indeed publish yearly statistics about the "air-miss" incidents, which besides identifying various types of aircraft as the culprits included the residual categories of "unidentified aircraft" and "unidentified object."

One such "UFO air-miss" incident involving an airliner over the Swiss-Italian border in July 1995 resulted in an unprecedented ban on the sales of the black plastic balloon (called UFO-Solar!), because the Ministry of Industry declared it a hazard to air traffic.

In 1986, the Air Staff released the first catalogue of UFO sightings including 256 sighting cases collected for the period 1979-1985. Though in a somewhat disingenuous manner, they have continued to produce this list on an irregular yearly basis (though it usually requires ufologists to request the compilation of the list). In 1991, some vague statistical data for the 1979-1990 period were also prepared by that office, but were not released until 1993 when Italian scientist and Member of European Parliament, Tullio Regge, asked the Ministry for their data when he was considering a proposal for creating a European UFO Agency.

During this same period, CISU director Paolo Fiorino decided to take an active role in order to attempt to establish what UFO data the military had actually collected. Fiorino wanted to determine what they were doing with it, and eventually, to request declassification and release.

The results have been impressive, but cannot be fully disclosed as yet in order not to compromise the effort. It should be understood that some Italian ufologists have for a long time been obsessed with "official interest in UFOs," and have repeatedly tried to persuade the Ministry and the military to establish cooperation with civilian ufologists, or even to form a mixed committee as some South American countries have done. Such "obsession" has often prevailed over investigation and research aims, and was the main reason why most active investigators left CUN to form CISU, in 1985. Thus it was quite a surprise that it was the ufologists generally uninterested in that matter, who eventually accomplished more in five years than what had been accomplished in twenty years by those claiming it to be their main interest.

In the first phase, we learned that all UFO data had been declassified in the last few years, but kept on asking several military offices where the older UFO files were, eventually forcing them to reveal and list all cases from 1972 to 1978. We also discovered that not all UFO data arrived at the Air Staff. Some of the reports were going to different offices for non-ufological reasons (e.g. all "air miss" reports and suspected crashed objects). The turning point was in November 1995, when Fiorino and Cabassi had a meeting at the Air Staff and presented CISU's scientific approach convincing the military that:

- UFO data might be of interest to some researchers.
- There were serious researchers who were not just seeking publicity.
- A declassification of UFO data was feasible.

As a result the commanding officers suspended the planned destruction of all data, which we discovered had been the rule every five years. Unfortunately, before the decision was taken, most of the files up to 1985 had already been destroyed. As for the following years, a work of declassification was initiated similar to the one Ballester-Olmos had obtained in Spain. Unlike other self-proclaimed ufologists (who are still busy screaming cover-up and accusing us of being but "useful idiots" in their sensationalist UFO tabloids), CISU decided not to publish anything concerning this situation. This responsible atti-

tude has been extremely helpful, to the point that even original pictures and videos collected by local Carabinieri and Air Staff have been forwarded to us without asking. We have also contributed technical data to analyses of specific UFO reports by the UFO commission, which had been dormant for years but was recently re-vitalized as a result of our suggestions.

Since CISU initiated a specific activity project (OVNI-FA) for monitoring all past and present military involvement in UFO sightings (whether as witnesses or investigators), we have at times found specific cases in which the local Carabinieri report did not make it to the Air Staff, but was lost along the transmission chain. Ironically, when we have pointed this out to the Air Staff, they have been able to locate and pass it on to us. In the process, a lot of information has been acquired concerning the procedures, actual history of military UFO interest and other environmental data from unofficial sources. Much of the information was acquired from interviews with those officers who were previously in charge.

Unfortunately the same ufologists who have now turned to commercial publishing are still eager to exploit and sensationalize every bit of official information. They repeatedly ask for a complete declassification while at the same time falsely claiming to be the only UFO center “recognized” by the Ministry. They continue to accuse the Italian military of covering up abductions and crashed UFOs on the basis that no such reports are contained in the released catalogues. In fact, some of the tabloids made headlines when CISU published the Air Staff statistics. This sort of sensationalization has created difficulties in establishing rapport with some military officers open to collaboration. For this reason we cannot go into too much detail here, and please note that this is the first time our existing collaboration has been mentioned at all.

This is the side view of Alfred Loedding's flying disc called, "The Pumpkin Seed," which is illustrated on the famous patent-design drawing that General McDonald wanted to see. It was a model that actually flew. Loedding had hoped that his designs would eventually prove to be the ideal concept for private light aircraft. He envisioned the day when small flying airfoils would replace the family car!

Indonesia: J.Salatun Communiqué #1 to J. Allen Hynek

*
J . S A L A T U N
AIR VICE MARSHALL

Indonesian Communiqué no. 1

Jakarta, February 24, 1977

Prof. Dr. J. A. Hynek
Center for UFO Studies
924 Chicago Ave
Evanston, Illinois 60202
U.S.A.

Dear Prof. Hynek,

Thank you so much for your kind letter of January 8, 1977, alias (U.S.) communiqué no. 1. Looking back to your visit, it was exciting to have you among us. Your visit proved a great stimulus for public interest in UFOs in our country, and also for renewing my spirit to continue my previous efforts.

Your visit and TV interview have stirred public interest, which continued for weeks. Newspapermen asked for additional interviews and friends who returned from other parts of the country informed me that UFO's and we were the topic of the week. Perhaps the most important result of your visit was that I received letters as well as oral informations regarding UFO cases which were previously unknown to me. But before going further, I would like to answer your letter point by point first.

I have informed Minister Adam Malik about the progress of your visit and he felt flattered when I relayed to him that by the end of your visit, after learning more about our culture, you thought Indonesia was a great country.

Reciprocal to your letter, this one is called Indonesian Communiqué no. 1. Also, speaking about Mr., Tony Hartono's negative, I am relieved to hear that you have got it. I hope it is not scratched or damaged in any way. Would you be so kind as to send me a very enlarged print of it? I would like to hang it on the wall of my office. If it is more convenient for you to send the negative to me, please do it. I have tried to do the same with a reproduction of a print, but the results were poor. By the way, do not forget to send me the results of your analysis.

Meanwhile I have got the following additional details from Mr. Tony Hartono: the tanker visible on the photograph was the "ARCO ARJUNA" which is 4671' 10 ¼" long, and was at a distance of 6 ½ miles from the oil rig. Mr. Hartono was standing on a platform approx. 73,81' above the sea level when he took the picture. Tony Hartono also said, that after leaving the oil rig area the UFO at first followed a level course but then climbed vertically with tremendous speed and finally disappeared. I hope said details will be valuable for you. I have noticed, that one edge of the UFO is more rounded that the other one, so I assume its shape is asymmetrical. What have your investigations found out about its shape? It is so intriguing. If you still need any other data regarding Mr. Tony Hartono's UFO, please let me know.

I am looking forward to your book about Project Blue Book.

Speaking about our future plans, I agree with your suggestion for a monthly exchange of correspondence. To minimize the delay in the exchange of letters (like we have now), I think a coded cable or telex will be more suitable. I also feel the need for a standard form of UFO sightings. I tried to adopt the USAF forms of decades ago, bit I think it is not practical.

/ Maybe……

✶
J. SALATUN
AIR VICE MARSHALL

Maybe you could think of several standard forms, or one standard form with separate sections, say on Daylight Discs, Nocturnal Lights and Encounters. I suggest that these forms be adopted internationally with a bilingual text, one in English and the other in the mother tongue of the witness.

Speaking about the conference being planned in Mexico this spring, please send an official invitation to me and I will see what I can do about it. I have conveyed your regards to Aries speaking about New Year's celebration in Jakarta. It reminds me that the most spectacular one was on January 1, 1968. It was the first time that the government lifted the ban, which already lasted for the previous 10 years, on using firecrackers.

You can imagine how it was in the evening of December 31, 1967. The whole area of Jakarta was literally turned into a fiery, smoking and noisy hell of firecrackers. And at the height of said spectacular event, a UFO was seen by several witnesses, among other my children, who were driving the main road in the residential area.

The UFO looked like a neon-tube and radiated a light like one. It hovered motionless for a while over the residential area and then sped away. It seems that the behavior of Jakartans not only attracts the curiosity of earthlings like you, but of celestial visitors as well.

Yes, your book has been duly conveyed to the proper persons. A few days ago I met Air Vice Marshall Suwondo, the Commanding General off the National Air Defense Command. He said that he was still busy with your book and asked to convey his warmest regards and thanks to you.

Let me begin with an old sighting, which I forgot to tell you when you were in Jakarta. Back in 1962 in Pandang, Sumatra's West Coast, around 20 people, mostly Army officers and their wives, were attending a garden party in the evening, when all of then saw a UFO flying low and silent from North to South. It looked like a torpedo or bomb, without fins, with a fuzzy nose-tip and flaming tail. A circular row of portholes located laterally was observed. Its size was about as big as an aircraft.

Let me turn to the sighting now, which were previously unknown to me, and which are the "harvest" of our TV interview. The best one is rather old—it dates back from 1959. I consider it the best, because it is alleged to be in the police files (I am still checking).

In 1959 a group of small islands in the Eastern part of Indonesia reported strange visitors for about one week at a stretch. They were shot at with arrows by the population, and with a submachine gun and rifles by the local police, without effect. They left tracks approximately 5 yards and then simply vanished. When incidentally a peasant was encircled by several on the strange visitors, however, he was treated friendly. He was shown a round, small metallic object, like an alarm clock, showing a view of the countryside which was otherwise obscured by surrounding hills (a kind of combination between television and wide angle binoculars ?). The episode was closed by the sighting of an oval shaped, shining UFO, which left the area by flying low over the sea.

Another good report I learned after our TV interview was substantially checked by an investigation team, which returned from the area of Mount Lawu in Central Java a week ago. It refers to a daylight disc, which landed and took off again approx. one-mile from an artificial lake back in 1971. There was only one witness, but our team was struck by his simple and frank attitude. His attention was initially attracted because the air around him suddenly acquired a silvery hue, together with streaks of intense light.

/ Turning……

*
J. SALATUN
AIR VICE MARSHALL

Turning to the direction from which the rays came, he saw a UFO perched on top of an elevated clearing amidst vegetated surrounding. It was silvery in color, had a saucer-like shape with a dome on it made of translucent material. Its diameter was estimated at between 10 to 15 m, based on a comparison with the elevated clearing on which it landed, which has a known diameter of approx. 25m.

Although it was 11:00 AM, with clear weather and some scattered clouds only, the witness saw how from the bottom of the UFO an intense light was beamed downwards, which changed color every second. All colors of the rainbow were seen. At the same time rotating lights were observed on the dome, although the witness was not sure whether the dome also rotated or remained fixed. When asked whether he could see the shadows of occupants inside, he was not sure. At that time he could hear a sound like bees. The UFO then took off at a shallow angle, away from the observer. At that time the strange, silvery hue filling the surrounding air disappeared. Unlike helicopters, when the UFO took off no dust or loose objects were sent aloft. After gaining altitude, the lights went out and the UFO became a dark disc, to diminish in size and finally went out of sight. The whole episode lasted only a few minutes.

The witness declared that the unusual sight did not scare him, but on the opposite aroused his curiosity. His immediate reaction was in fact to get nearer the UFO, which according to him was at around 400 m from him. A deep ditch and thorny shrubs prevented him from going further. He did not suffer from any ill effects afterwards.

An interesting point emerged when inhabitants from a nearby village were also interrogated. They said that nocturnal lights, green and red in color, used to descend on that particular spot prior to 1971 since grandfather's time, but after the UFO landed in daylight there it never happened again. The village people attributed the nocturnal lights to paranormal phenomena they call, "ndaru."

Our team took soil samples and found silicates. A Geiger-Muller counter was used but the reading was negative. A thought-provoking fact is, whether the arid, circular-shaped clearing amidst lush vegetated surrounding is somehow connected with the fact that for at least a couple decades it was a favorite landing spot for UFO's.

Other UFO reports I learned recently, are as follows: In 1964 (the year of the Surabayan incident) a UFO landed at night on a desert which surrounds the crater of Mount Tenggerr, located at around 60 miles S.S.E. from Surabaya. It displayed varied colors and beamed a shaft of light on a procession of Tanggerese people, who then became paralyzed for a while. Those people were crossing the desert to climb the crater in order to dump offerings as part of a ceremony during the night of the full moon. Needless to say that the participants of said sacred ritual were scared to death. What they think of UFOs is most revealing: they consider them as a bad omen, foreboding events claiming many lives, like their appearance in 1918 prior to a cholera epidemic, in 1948 before the Dutch military aggression, in 1957 before the outbreak of rebellion in the outer islands, and before the Communist attempt to a coup in 1965.

In 1973 technicians engaged in the construction of a radio station in the same general area reported nocturnal lights on several occasions. In the same year an inhabitant of Jakarta saw a small globe at around 2300 hrs, which shone brightly. It moved quickly, had no definite course, stopped for a moment, made tight turns and then disappeared.

In February 1976 an operator of a Decca Survey coastal radio station located near the Northwestern tip of Java island was on a night shift when he saw a nocturnal light which came from the direction of
Sunda Strait (between Java and Sumatra, famous for the Krakatau volcano). It was glowing with a red color.

/ When……

*
J. SALATUN
AIR VICE MARSHALL

When the witness switched off the lights in his radio station, the UFO approached until it grew as big as a peeled coconut. When he switched on the lights again, it shrunk to the size of the lighted end of a cigarette (held at arm's length). He was perplexed by the movements of the UFO, which he described as "like a dragonfly."

In the same month and year an inhabitant of Cilacap, a town on the South coast of central Java with a newly built oil refinery, saw a UFO at midnight during a full moon. It looked like a parachute, was emitting a greenish blue light, and descended to earth. Thinking it was going to land, the witness ran for it in his curiosity, but the object suddenly vanished, and he got scared.

Around October 1976 at around 20:00 inhabitants on the Dieng plateau in Central Java saw UFOs several times, which came from behind the mountains. They were shining with a reddish yellow color. Descriptions of the shape varied from "like a tambourine" to "like a globe with a tail." One UFO was seen making a landing, but the witnesses became scared and instead of watching, found it safer to go indoors and locked the doors.

At around the same time boy scouts attending the Jamboree in the countryside just outside Jakarta reported seeing a red, round object coming from behind the hills surrounding a lake. It was at around sundown. At about the height of a rubber tree the UFO vanished. There was no sound.

During the same occasion, one night while the boy scouts were lying in the grass, they noticed a glowing object as big as a star, which after executing zigzag turns 3 x, disappeared.

At the beginning of December 1976, several inhabitants of Jakarta saw a bright glowing object like a ping-pong ball at about 1900 hrs. It followed a straight course from West to East, bit it moved in jerks like a kite on the loose, or making undulating motions without alternating course, and emitting sparks occasionally like a firecracker.

In January 1977, another radio station of the same chain operated by Decca Survey, but located on the coast of Eretan (the north coast of West Java, facing approximately the off-shore oil rig where Mr. Hartono snapped his picture of a Daylight Disc in Oct. or November 1976) got also a nocturnal visitor like the other one on the North-western tip of Java approx. one year before.

In the same month and year, UFOs (or maybe the same UFO) were active in a certain part of Banyuwangi, the easternmost part of Java Island facing Bali Strait. Many inhabitants saw the object, which flew low, had a shape of a saucer, was shining with a deep red color, and was visible for a while. Above a place named Glenmore (the name might derive from a foreign-owned plantation) it hovered for a while at about three times the height of a coconut tree. A witness saw it for two minutes and described the color as metallic red. Above the village of Wadung Godok, the UFO swooped down with such a speed, grazing at the top of the coconut trees, causing a rushing and crackling sound, so that people who were sitting outdoors run indoors to take shelter.

Here again, the appearance of the UFO was brought in connection with superstition, because after that a sad event took place when tens of inhabitants died of food poisoning.

/ At around……..

✶
J . S A L A T U N
AIR VICE MARSHALL

At around the same time an inhabitant of Tasikmalaya, which lies around 100 miles N.W. of Cilacap, saw a disc in daylight “just like that one I saw in the newspapers” (referring to Mr. Tony Hartono’s photograph), but it was trailing a white smoke extending very far.

Well, this is all I learn up to now, my dear Professor.

Maybe this communiqué is not yet complete if I do not include also news I got from Mystics. One wrote me a letter, claiming that their source is right here in Java, and that they have a messiah-like intention.

Another mystic claimed that UFO’s are beings from another dimension with selfish intentions, trying to impress us with super-technological displays. Their real intention is to become part of our world in order to progress further spiritually.

Another one said, that during a mystical experience he was given a ball, which could shrink and grow in size. In it were projected images of the world of UFO’s like a TV. At first he saw high and steep mountaintops, but he did not know where. Then he saw a mountaintop wall opened and inside it was a UFO base. The creatures were small. They have reached a stage of science and technology, where normal as well as paranormal phenomena are understood and mastered. They know how to manipulate objects so that they can be transferred from a material state to an immaterial state and then back to a material state. In such manner they can travel in time and space at will. Said mystic is skeptical about whether we ever will be able to understand UFOs, having in mind the scientific & technological gap that exists between our world and theirs.

Right now I am extremely busy because we are making preparations for the wedding of my daughter, which will take place two days from now.

Hoping that this communiqué is helpful for you, I remain,

With kindest regards,

Sincerely Yours,

(J. Salatun)

Alfred Christian Loedding

In October 1932, Alfred Loedding and his wife saw something that they never could explain. An object he estimated to be 100-feet in diameter with a weird light, "like looking at a fire-fly" that flashed away at high speed. At the time he was a young Aeronautics School graduate designing low-aspect ratio aircraft, or, "flying wing" airfoils. Some of these concepts evolved into working models that looked more like flying saucers than flying wings. Throughout the 1940s he was the resident rocketry expert at Wright Labs, in the T-3 engineering section. As a result of his background in radical aeronautics, Loedding played a central role in the early investigation and technical analysis of the flying disc reports, which by the end of 1948 had looked into 243 sightings. Following General Vandenberg's rebuff of the "interplanetary origin" conclusion of the Estimate of the Situation, which Loedding helped draft, he soon discovers that "his stock was at an all-time low" in Washington.

ARCHIVAL RESOURCES

Newspaper Resources for UFO Historical Research

By Thomas E. Bullard

The visible record of UFO activity most often lies in the pages of newspapers. No sooner did printing become commonplace in the 16th century than predecessors of the modern journal, the ephemeral broadsides, pamphlets, and Fugger Newsletters of the day, began to take notice of strange sights in the sky. This continued notice has served investigators well. Charles Fort gathered many reports from newspaper back files, researchers have culled thousands of phantom airship sightings from papers of the late 19th and early 20th centuries and Ted Bloecher and Jan Aldrich have fleshed out the true extent of the 1947 wave mostly from newspaper sources. A creditable measure of the day-to-day pulse of UFO activity comes from issues of Lucius Farish's monthly UFO *Newsclipping Service*. How the press has treated UFOs is a research topic in its own right, with insights to offer on ways the gatekeepers of the news shape the public image of UFOs with attitudes and biases far removed from the ideal of journalistic objectivity (see Herbert J. Strentz, *A Survey of Press Coverage of Unidentified Flying Objects, 1947-1967*. Evanston, IL: Northwestern University dissertation, 1970).

UFO historians may want to check a specific date and place, or pursue UFO reportage in a single paper over the years. This work requires only a few titles, and happy is the researcher with these aims, because libraries and the sequential order of newspaper files cater to these sorts of investigations. A third type of project popular with ufologists undertakes a horizontal rather than a vertical search, and needs a maximum number of titles. This is the investigation of a wave, where the time period of interest is a few weeks or months but the scope is national or international, so that every newspaper in existence for that period holds potential interest. The waves of 1896-1897 and 1947 have appealed to dedicated, and often obsessive researchers, who have scanned thousands of newspapers to piece together, the fullest possible picture of these major UFO events. Such projects are daunting. Local libraries and interlibrary loan can give the researcher a start and sustain the effort year-around, but the only way to search newspapers by the hundreds in a reasonable span of time is to visit libraries and archives around the country where the major repositories are located.

The list below covers important newspaper collections state by state. This guide is designed to help researchers locate sites to visit and prepare them, as well as possible, with what they need to know for a smooth and efficient visit. Stay-at-home users interested only in interlibrary loan will also find useful information. At the end are several libraries with national or multi-state holdings: The Amon Carter Museum, the Library of Congress, the Center for Research Libraries, the National Library of Canada, and the British Museum Newspaper Library. In-state collections may also include titles from out-of-state.

I began newspaper research into the 1896-97 wave in the mid-1970s using interlibrary loan, followed by visits from the 1980s onward. The guide reflects some of my personal experience—the strengths, limitations, and quirks of various libraries as I learned them. In truth, though, a great deal has changed in the pursuit of old newspapers over the past two decades. The most significant change is the advent of the U. S. Newspaper Program, a national project to locate, record, and microfilm every surviving newspaper in the country. Beginning with a pilot project in Iowa in the mid-1970s, the National Endowment for the Humanities has funded projects in all the states from the 1980s onward. The work is finished in many states but still ongoing in some. As a consequence, many newspapers are now available that were not ten or twenty years ago. Also now available is the Readex Microprint Project, a collection of American newspapers to 1820, available in most university libraries.

Another change is the bibliographic record of what newspapers are to be found. Several state libraries published lists of their holdings as far back as the early years of this century, while the first national union catalogue was edited by Winifred Gregory in 1937, *American Newspapers 1821-1936* (New York: H. W. Wilson), the standard reference for many years. A Library of Congress publication, *Newspapers in Microform 1948-1982* (U.S., 2v., Foreign Countries, 1v.) superceded this earlier bibliography, and remains a useful state-by-state, country-by-country listing of titles, many of which are available for interlibrary loan. Later state bibliographies from the 1960s and 1970s also remain useful and appear in the guide below.

The fact remains that almost all printed sources are now out of date. A microfiche catalogue, *United States Newspaper Program National Union List*, was issued in 1993, and aside from being notoriously difficult to use (one list by locations, another separate list by dates, a third list that includes both titles and dates together even though newspaper titles are variable enough to make the list all but useless), this catalogue fell behind almost from the day of its inception.

Today the websites of various repositories provide the most current bibliographic information. At their best these web catalogues allow access to newspapers and only newspapers, and permit flexible, straightforward searching by county, city, and date. Less satisfactory are many university and statewide union lists, or the national OCLC catalogue (Online Computer Library Catalogue). When libraries refer the researcher to these catalogues, they allow searching by title—again, largely worthless for newspapers—but no way to separate newspapers from the rest of the collection. At least I know of no way to set apart the newspaper holdings. It may exist, but I have yet to find such a technique. A website for the U.S. Newspaper Program is available at: www.neh.gov/html/usnp.html (a prefix of http:// may be necessary) and may also be reached through the Library of Congress website. Once in the USNP site, the user may navigate sites from one state to another.

The guide goes around the country state by state to identify the primary repositories. Sometimes a single library holds a complete collection. More often two or more sites are important—the state library and the main state university, for instance. The entry for a state will include the known or possible repositories, starting with the most significant. Even in the wake of the USNP, some titles still lie in out-of-the-way places, and the researcher with a need for a specific title or in pursuit of completeness can usually locate the needed paper through inquiries to the principal libraries. The entries also include location of the repositories, hours of operation, mailing address, telephone numbers for inquiries, and websites with bibliographic information. The USNP status of each state is noted, along with the availability of ILL. Borrowing of some microfilms is possible for every state, though I am not certain which sites are providers in some states; again an inquiry will help. If I know a printed source, I include it here, and finish with notes and commentary at the end.

Researchers preparing for a field trip might wish to consider some commonsense preparations. An inquiry to insure that the newspapers of interest belong to the facility the researcher plans to visit is a good idea, and a check of the hours open is important. Most state libraries, archives, and historical societies operate on an approximate 9-5 Monday-Friday schedule, but many deviate here or there from that pattern. Hours for the entire building may not apply to the library, or library hours to the newspaper collection. If the holdings of a university are part of the general microfilm collection, the researcher may be able to work from early morning to late at night, but state newspapers often belong to special collections with limited hours and perhaps restricted access. University hours are also sensitive to the academic calendar, with a reduced schedule in the summer and perhaps very limited hours during inter-sessions or university holidays like spring break. An inquiry can save much wasted time.

Another useful bit of homework is drawing up a list of newspapers to find. This preparation becomes possible if websites or printed sources are available, and can save valuable time once the researcher is on site. One old source that has not fallen out of date is *N. W. Ayer and Sons Directory of Newspapers and Periodicals*, an annual volume published from the 1870s onward and listing every newspaper published in the country during a given year. While not absolutely reliable, the Ayer Directory closely approximates the complete list of newspapers existing in a given year, and researchers can draw on this source to know what fraction of the whole they have searched.

Newspaper indexes exist for some papers. They usually can be found only on site and may ignore UFO-related items, but a researcher may benefit from a look at these indexes when they are available. See also Anita Cheek Milner, *Newspaper Indexes: A Location and Subject Guide for Researchers* (Metuchen, NJ: Scarecrow Press, 1977).

Happy hunting!

Newspaper Collections by State

Alabama	Alabama Department of Archives and History 624 Washington Avenue Montgomery, AL 36130-0100 334-242-4435, 334-242-4441 www.archives.state.al.us/newsp/newsp.html	8-5 M-F 9-5 Sat. ILL USNP complete

	Gorgas Library, Hoole Special Collections Library University of Alabama 205-348-6047	

Excellent county-by-county listing of holdings on website.

Alaska	Alaska State Library P.O. Box 110571 Juneau, AK 99811 907-465-2919	USNP complete
	Rasmusson Library University of Alaska Fairbanks, AK 99775-6800	
Arizona	History and Archives Division Department of Library, Archives and Public Records 1700 West Washington Phoenix, AZ 85007 602-542-8059, 602-542-4159	USNP ongoing
	University of Arizona Library University of Arizona Tucson, AZ 85721 520-621-6441	
Arkansas	Arkansas History Commission and State Archives 1 Capitol Mall Little Rock, AR 72201	8-4:30 M-Sat. USNP complete
	Special Collections, Mullins Library University of Arkansas Fayetteville, AR 72701-1201 501-575-4101, 501-575-5417	

The State Archives reports holdings recorded only on a card catalogue. The university is the center for USNP work and may hold the most complete collection.

California	California History Room California State Library Library and Courts Building 914 Capitol Mall Sacramento, CA 95814 916-654-0261 916-654-0176	8-5 M-F ILL USNP ongoing
	Center for Bibliographic Studies MC016 University of California	

Riverside, CA
92521-0154
909-787-5841

Main Library, Bancroft Library
University of California
Berkeley, CA
94720

California State Library. *Newspaper Holdings of the California State Library*
Sacramento: California State Library Foundation, 1986.

I was unable to locate any online catalogue of California newspapers to update the 1986 book, but this absence is surprising and further inquiries might succeed. The UC—Riverside site is the center for USNP work in the state, but whether any actual holdings reside there, I do not know. The Sacramento library is the primary site, though Berkeley and possibly the Los Angeles, San Francisco, and San Diego public libraries may retain unique holdings.

Colorado

Colorado Historical Society
1300 Broadway
Denver, CO
80203
303-866-2305
303-866-4603

10-4:30 M-Sat.
12-4:30 Sun.
ILL
USNP complete

Oehlerts, Donald E., comp. *Guide to Colorado Newspapers, 1859-1963*.
Denver: Bibliographical Center for Research, Rocky Mountain Region, 1964.

The Historical Society library is the most complete source for Colorado newspapers. I do not recall that the Denver Public Library or the University of Colorado at Boulder added any titles unavailable at the Historical Society, though both held newspaper collections. Some years ago the number of microfilm readers was limited and time limits imposed on their usage.

Connecticut

Connecticut State Library, Newspaper Section
231 Capitol Avenue
Hartford, CT 06106
860-566-3560
860-566-2910

9-5 M-F

ILL
USNP ongoing

Connecticut Historical Society
Hartford, CT
06105
860-236-5621

10-5 Tues-Sat.

University of Connecticut
Storrs, CT
06268

Don Gustafson. *A Preliminary Checklist of Connecticut Newspapers, 1755-1975*, 2v.
Hartford: Connecticut State Library, 1978.

Both the State Library and the Historical Society have holdings. Whether they overlap or complement is uncertain.

Delaware

State Library of Delaware
43 South DuPont Highway
Dover, DE
19901
302-739-4748

USNP complete

Morris Library
University of Delaware
Newark, DE

19716
302-831-2965
302-831-2231

Hall of Records
121 Duke of York Street
Dover, DE
19901
302-739-5318

Historical Society of Delaware
505 Market Street
Wilmington, DE
19801
302-655-7161

The State Library appears to be the main depository, with regional newspapers in the university library. The other two addresses may house some titles, but the available information is obscure.

District of Columbia

Martin Luther King Memorial Library
901 G Street NW
Washington, DC
20001
202-727-1199

USNP ongoing

Florida

P. K. Yonge Library of Florida History
(also) George A. Smathers Library (main wing)
University of Florida
P.O. Box 117001
Gainesville, FL
32611-7001
352-392-0342
web.uflib.ufl.edu/spec/pkyonge/newspap.html

USNP ongoing

Florida State Library
Tallahassee, FL
32304

Florida State University
Tallahassee, FL
32306

The University of Florida appears to be the main repository, though how much is in the special collections and how much in the general collections is unclear. Some Florida papers are available via ILL, but I do not recall the source. A website offers an extensive listing.

Georgia

University of Georgia Libraries
University of Georgia
Athens, GA
30602-1641
706-542-2131

ILL
USNP complete

Georgia State Department of Archives and History
Atlanta, GA
30334

Georgia Newspapers on Microfilm at the University of Georgia Libraries.
Athens: University of Georgia, 1976.

Conveniently located with the general microfilm collection, the Georgia papers are available for viewing as long as the main library is open. The holdings are supposed to be available through the Georgia Libraries Journal List (GOLD), but I was unable to separate newspapers into a useful listing.

Hawaii

Hawaiian Collection, 5th Floor
Hamilton Library
University of Hawaii at Manoa
2250 The Mall
Honolulu, HI
96822

USNP complete

808-956-7205
www.hawaii.edu/lib
Public Archives
Honolulu, HI
96803

Hawaiian Historical Society
Honolulu, HI
96813

Idaho

Idaho State Library
450 North 4th Street (325 W. State St.)
Boise, ID
83702-6027
208-334-3356
208-334-2150
www.lib.uidaho.edu/library/psc/microfilm
www.state.id.us/ishs

ILL
USNP complete

Library
University of Idaho
Moscow, ID
83843-2350

Webbert, Charles A., comp. *University of Idaho Newspaper Holdings as of December 31, 1979.* Moscow: University of Idaho Libraries, 1979.

The State Library site index leads to an excellent online list. I have mixed messages on the street address for the Library, and the University also has considerable holdings. The University lends through ILL, I'm not certain about the State Library.

Illinois

Newspaper Library
Illinois State Historical Society
Old State Capitol
Springfield, IL
62701
217-785-7941

8:30-5 M-F

ILL
USNP ongoing

Chicago Historical Society
Clark Street at North Avenue
Chicago, IL
60614
312-642-5035

Library Room 216
1408 W. Gregory Drive
University of Illinois at Champaign-Urbana
Urbana, IL
61801
217-333-2579

Stark, Sandra M., ed. Newspapers in the Illinois State Historical Library. *Illinois Libraries* 73,no.4 (April 1991).

The library at Springfield holds one of the great newspaper collections in the country. This library allows borrowing of multiple reels at a time via ILL. I could find no web listing, but the issue of *Illinois Libraries* devoted to the holdings is extensive, and used to be sent gratis in response to an inquiry about the newspapers available. The USNP website indicates that Chicago and Urbana are other sites with notable collections, though how much is overlap I cannot say.

Indiana

Newspaper Section
Indiana Division
Indiana State Library
140 North Senate Avenue (315 W. Ohio St.)
Indianapolis, IN
46204-2296
317-232-3664
317-232-1873
www.statelib.lib.in.us/www/INDIANA/newspaper.HTML
Microforms Room

ILL
USNP complete

Research Library
Indiana University
Bloomington, IN
47405

Miller, John W. *Indiana Newspaper Bibliography*
Indianapolis: Indiana Historical Society, 1982.

An excellent website provides county-by-county listings, and supercedes Miller's outstanding bibliography. The limitations in the term "complete" for the USNP become evident in comparing the Indianapolis holdings with Miller's book. The Indianapolis collection was—and is—by far the main collection in the state, and the project allowed microfilming of most of the bound holdings of the library. The project was less successful in drawing in titles held around the state in local libraries or newspaper publishers' files. Some titles remain scattered and inaccessible, with a few unique titles available in Bloomington, at Ball State University, the Fort Wayne public library, and elsewhere, only some of which are attainable by ILL. The newspaper library recently moved to a different floor within the Library building, which may be the reason for the two addresses I have found.

Iowa

State Historical Society of Iowa
600 E. Locust
Des Moines, IA
50319-0290
515-281-5111

9-4:30 Tues.-Sat.

ILL
USNP complete

State Historical Society of Iowa
402 Iowa Avenue
Iowa City, IA
52240-1806
319-335-3916

ILL

Iowa Pilot Project of the U.S. Newspaper Project. *A Bibliography of Iowa Newspapers, 1836-1976*
Iowa State Historical Society, 1979.

The USNP website lists the Iowa City branch as the headquarters for USNP work, but the largest holdings are in Des Moines, now housed in a fine new building. Many but not all of the titles in Iowa City overlap with the Des Moines collection. Prior to the USNP, many Iowa papers were still literally paper, and though they were supposed to be filmed for transfer to the new building within a year or so, very little headway had been made several years later. I hope the designation of completeness means that this filming has occurred over the past ten years or so. I had no trouble with interlibrary loan in the past, but one website suggests that the library now levies a charge.

Kansas

Kansas State Historical Society
P.O. Box 3585
6425 SW 6th Street
Topeka, KS
66615-1099
785-272-8681

9-4:30 M-Sat.

ILL
USNP complete

Anderson, Aileen, ed. *Kansas Newspapers: A Directory of Newspaper Holdings in Kansas*
Topeka: Kansas Library Network Board, 1984

Another outstanding collection, though some titles may scatter around the state. The state library did not participate in ILL in the past, but claims to do so now. The question is whether this willingness extends to out-of-state borrowers. The former location of the newspaper collection was the third floor of a building in the capitol square, but a new location somewhere out of town seems to be the new home.

Kentucky

University of Kentucky Libraries
University of Kentucky
Lexington, KY
40506-0039
606-257-8393

ILL
USNP complete

Kentucky Department of Libraries and Archives

Frankfort, KY
40601

Whether the Frankfort location has holdings is uncertain. The university library is the main repository, and is readily available with the general microfilms collection for as long as the library is open.

Louisiana

Louisiana and Lower Mississippi Valley Collections
Hill Memorial Library
Louisiana State University — ILL
Baton Rouge, LA — USNP complete
70803-3300
225-388-6544
225-388-6559

State Library of Louisiana
701 North 4th Street
Baton Rouge, LA
70802
225-342-4923

The university location notes that their holdings are available on OCLC and through a printed source, but did not say whether the printed source was available only on-site or obtainable by researchers.

Maine

Maine State Library
State House Station #64
Augusta, ME
04333-0064 — USNP ongoing
207-287-5791

Fogler Library
University of Maine
Orono, ME — ILL
04469
207-581-1688

The university's Maine Union List of Serials includes newspapers by title only. Whether the state library participates in ILL is unknown.

Maryland

Maryland State Archives
350 Rowe Boulevard
Annapolis, MD — ILL
21401 — USNP complete
1-800-235-4045
410-260-6400, 410-974-3914
ww.mdarchives.state.md.us/msa/special/news.html/news/html

Maryland Collection — 10-5 M-F
McKeldin Library (3rd floor)
University of Maryland — non-circ.
College Park, MD
20742
301-405-9212

Maryland State Archives. *A Guide to the Newspaper Collection on Microfilm at the Maryland State Archives*. Annapolis: Maryland State Archives, 1991.
The State Archives holds the main collection, but the university comes in a strong second. In addition to these two collections, the Enoch Pratt Public Library in Baltimore and the Maryland Historical Society in Baltimore also hold newspapers.

Massachusetts

Boston Public Library
700 Boylston Street
Copley Square
Boston, MA
02217
617-536-5400

USNP complete

Massachusetts Historical Society
1154 Boylston Street
Boston, MA
02217
617-536-1608

The large collection in the Boston PL did not circulate via ILL in the past and probably does not now. Other possible sources are the Mass. State Library in Boston and the University of Mass. in Amherst. A few local libraries will lend, such as the Athenaeum in Springfield and the Lowell Public Library.

Michigan

Library of Michigan
717 West Allegan Street
Lansing, MI
48913
517-373-1580
517-373-8927

9-6 M-F
9-5 Sat., 1-5 Sun.
ILL?
USNP ongoing

Michigan State Library. *Michigan Newspapers on Microfilm*
Lansing: State Library, 1980.

No website appears to list this extensive collection, but the alphabetic-by-city arrangement of the reels makes for easy usage. For a while this library lent to other university libraries, then stopped lending altogether, but now lends again, if I read the website correctly. A few titles are available only at the University of Michigan library in Ann Arbor or the Grand Rapids public library, unless the state library has included them as part of USNP acquisitions.

Minnesota

Minnesota Historical Society
345 Kellogg Boulevard West
St. Paul, MN
55102
651-296-6126
612-297-4367
http://209.98.63.170/arsearch.html

9-5 M-Sat.
Tues. till 9 p.m.
ILL
USNP complete

Minnesota is another state with a comprehensive collection in one place, and an excellent online database to boot. Down the street at the University of Minnesota in Minneapolis are several major Swedish-language newspapers otherwise unavailable in this country.

Mississippi

Mississippi Department of Archives and History
P.O. Box 571
Charlotte Capers Building
Capitol Green
Jackson, MS
39205-0571
601-359-6850

ILL
USNP complete

Microfilms, first floor
J. D. Williams Library
University of Mississippi
University, MS
38677

No online catalogue available. At least one of these two locations lends through ILL.

Missouri

Newspaper Library, first floor
Elmer Ellis Library
1020 Lowry Street
University of Missouri—Columbia
Columbia, MO
65201-7298
573-882-1180

8-4:30 M-F
9-4:30 Sat.
ILL
USNP complete

University Libraries
University of Missouri—Kansas City
5100 Rockhill Road
Kansas City, MO
64110
816-235-1531

Taft, William H. *Missouri Newspapers: When and Where, 1808-1963*
Columbia: State Historical Society of Missouri, 1964.
No online catalogue for this major collection. I think the U Mo—Columbia site is also the State Historical Society of Missouri library. The USNP website lists the Kansas City address as headquarters for the project in that state, but I do not know what holdings are available at U Mo—KC.

Montana

Montana Historical Society
P.O. Box 201201
225 North Roberts
Helena, MT
59620

406-444-2681, 406-444-4787

8-6 M-F (?)
9-5 Sat. (?)
ILL
USNP complete

University of Montana
Missouli, MT
59801

Nebraska

Nebraska State Historical Society
P.O. Box 82554
1500 R Street
Lincoln, NE
68501
402-471-4785

ILL
USNP ongoing

University of Nebraska Library
Lincoln, NE
68588-3939
402-472-3939

The state library collection was almost comprehensive before the USNP began. No online or printed source lists these extensive holdings, but the user can scan the shelves and pick the desired titles and dates. ILL borrowing is now allowed, according to the website, but this is a change of policy from the 1980s. Hours of operation are not available from the website, and the last time I was there, the newspaper collection was open only in the afternoon, though that situation may have been temporary (an e-mail site for building information is: lanshs@nebraskahistory.org). I mention the university library only because it is the state headquarters for USNP. Since the state library is just across the street from campus, the university librarians felt no need to have any but the largest Nebraska papers.

Nevada

Nevada State Library
100 North Stewart Street
Carson City, NV
89701

ILL
USNP complete

775-684-3360

Special Collections
University Libraries 322
1664 North Virginia Street
Reno, NV
89557-0040
775-784-6500

Folkes, John Gregg. *Nevada's Newspapers: A Bibliography (1854-1964)*
Reno: University of Nevada Press, 1964
Lingenfelter, Richard E., and Karen Rix Gash. *The Newspapers of Nevada: A History and Bibliography, 1854-1979*
Reno: University of Nevada Press, 1984

New Hampshire

New Hampshire State Library
20 Park Street
Concord, NH
03301
606-271-2310
603-271-2144

USNP complete

New Hampshire Historical Society Library
30 Park Street
Concord, NH
03301
603-225-3381

Diamond Library
University of New Hampshire
Durham, NH
03824

Dartmouth College Library
Hanover, NH
03755
603-646-3187

Where the newspapers really are proves uncertain from the information available. They may be scattered in several places.

New Jersey

New Jersey Division of Archives and Records Management
New Jersey State Library
185 West State Street
P.O. Box 307
Trenton, NJ
08625-0520
609-530-3200
609-984-3297
609-292-6260
www.state.nj.us/state/darm/archives.html

8:30-4:30 Tues.-F

USNP complete

Special Collections
Alexander Library
Rutgers University
New Brunswick, NJ
08903

Rutgers did the USNP work but the state library seems to be the main repository. The website leads to a screen that includes "Publications" as one choice, and from there "NJ Newspapers on Microfilm" provides a list of newspapers by county and city. This is a list of microfilms for sale, but presumably copies are also available for viewing at the state library. The Rutgers special collections include mostly newspapers prior to the mid-19th century, but others may be housed with the general microfilms collection. ILL is available, but whether from the state library or Rutgers, I do not know.

New Mexico

New Mexico State Library
1209 Camino Carlos Rey
Santa Fe, NM
87505-9860
505-476-9700

ILL
USNP complete

Center for Southwest Research
Zimmerman Library
University of New Mexico
Albuquerque, NM
87131
505-277-8370

General Library
University of New Mexico
Albuquerque, NM
87131
505-277-7212

Grove, Pearce S., Becky J. Barnett, and Sandra J. Hansen, eds. *New Mexico Newspapers* Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1975.

I recall a considerable collection in the UNM library, but not whether the newspapers belonged to a special collection or the general microfilm holdings. At least one NM site allows ILL.

New York

New York State Library
Cultural Education Center
Empire State Plaza
Albany, NY
12230-0001
518-474-5355
518-474-7491
www.nysl.nysed.gov/nysnp/nygcty.htm
www.nysl.nysed.gov/nysnp/nysnpcy.htm

9-5 M-F

ILL
USNP ongoing

New York State Historical Association
Cooperstown, NY
13326
607-547-1470

9-5 M-F
1-5 Sat.

The State Library website provides a comprehensive record of holdings there, but New York is a state of considerable scattering, with Cornell University (Ithaca, 14850) and the New York City Public Library as holders of some unique material. The Cooperstown site is a major repository and charges a $3 fee to researchers. Users must request any newspapers still in paper format a day ahead of time.

North Carolina

North Carolina State Library
North Carolina Division of Archives and History
109 East Jones Street
Raleigh, NC
27601-2807
919-733-3270
919-733-2570
http://statelibrary.dcr.state.nc.us/ncnp

8-5:30 M-F

USNP complete

North Carolina Collection
CB #3930
Wilson Library
University of North Carolina
Chapel Hill, NC
27514-8890
919-962-1172

8-5 M-F
9-1 Sat., 1-5 Sun.
ILL

The State Library and the Archives occupy the same building. Most newspapers are in the Library, I think, but there are a few in the Archives as well, and visitors should ask for both collections. The sizable UNC holdings are available for the

user to retrieve from the shelves as needed. These two collections cover most of the state, but a few titles are scattered here and there. Duke University has some newspapers, mostly isolated issues and incomplete runs for any unique titles.

North Dakota

State Historical Society of North Dakota
612 East Boulevard Avenue
Bismarck, ND
58505-0830
701-328-2091
701-328-2668
www.state.nd.us/hist/newshome.htm

8-4:30 M-F

ILL
USNP complete

Chester Fritz Library
University of North Dakota
Grand Forks, ND
58202
701-777-4625

Kolar, Carol Koehmstedt. *North Dakota Newspapers, 1864-1976*
Fargo: North Dakota Institute for Regional Studies, 1981.
North Dakota Newspaper Inventory. 1992.
The website is excellent.

Ohio

Archives/Library Division
Ohio Historical Society
1982 Velma Avenue
Columbus, OH
43211
614-297-2510
www.ohiohistory.org/resource/database/news.html

9-5 Tues.-Sat.

ILL
USNP complete

Center for Archival Collections
Jerome Library, 5th floor
Bowling Green State University
Bowling Green, OH
43403-0175
419-372-2411

4-8 p.m. Sun.
8:30-8 M.
8:30-4:30 Tues.-Th.
(summer 8-4:30 M-Th.,
F. 8-11 a.m.)

Alden Library
Ohio University
Park Place
Athens, OH
45701-2978
740-593-2710

Gutgesell, Stephen, ed. *Guide to Ohio Newspapers, 1793-1973*
Columbus: Ohio Historical Society, 1974
The Historical Society collection, within walking distance of the Ohio State U. campus, is large but not exhaustive. The Bowling Green collection covers northwestern Ohio and the Athens collection the southern part of the state. Other sites with possibly useful collections are Youngstown Historical Center, Western Reserve Historical Society, University of Akron, University of Cincinnati, Wright State University.

Oklahoma

Newspaper Department
Oklahoma Historical Society
Wiley Post Building
2100 North Lincoln Boulevard
Oklahoma City, OK
73105
405-521-2491
405-522-5206
www.ok-history.mus.ok.us/tablhtml.html

9-4:45 M-F.
9-12,1-4:45 Sat.
no ILL
USNP complete

Bizzell Memorial Library
University of Oklahoma
Norman, OK
73069
405-325-4142

The website includes a comprehensive list of newspapers published in Oklahoma, as well as those available. Since the Historical Society does not participate in ILL, few titles are available without a personal visit (the Amon Carter Museum is one source).

Oregon

Oregon State Library
250 Winter Street Northeast
Salem, OR
97310 — USNP ongoing
503-378-4277

Oregon Historical Society
1200 Southwest Park Avenue
Portland, OR
97205-2483
503-222-1741

Knight Library
University of Oregon
Eugene, OR — ILL
97403-1299
541-346-3080
541-346-1896
http://libweb.uoregon.edu/acs_svc/newspap_.html

The university is probably the main Oregon repository.

Pennsylvania

State Library of Pennsylvania — 9-4:30 M-Sat.,
Forum Building — till 8 p.m. on Tues.
Commonwealth Avenue & Walnut Street — ILL
P.O. Box 1601 — USNP complete
Harrisburg, PA
17105-1601
717-787-3883
717-783-5968

Pennsylvania State University
University Park, PA
16802

Rossell, Glenora E., ed. *Pennsylvania Newspapers: a Bibliography and Union List*, 2nd ed.
Pittsburgh: Pennsylvania Library Association, 1978.
Pennsylvania Newspapers and Selected Out-of-State Newspapers
Harrisburg: State Library of Pennsylvania, 1984.

The state library's published list includes the newspapers at that site. A "Pennsylvania Union List of Newspapers" is available through OCLC.

Puerto Rico

Library
University of Puerto Rico
P.O. Box 23302, University Station
Rio Piedras, PR — USNP complete
00931
787-764-0000x5085

Rhode Island

Rhode Island Historical Society Library
121 Hope Street
Providence, RI
02906
401-331-8575
401-331-0448

9-5 Tues.-Sat.
12-4 Sun.

USNP complete

Library, Special Collections
University of Rhode Island
15 Lippitt Road
Kingston, RI
02881
401-874-2594

8:30-4:30 M-F.

South Carolina

South Caroliniana Library
Thomas Cooper Library
Greene Street
University of South Carolina
Columbia, SC
29208
803-777-4866
803-777-3131

ILL
USNP complete

Charleston Library Society. *South Carolina Newspapers, 1732-1782*
Charleston: Charleston Library Society, 1956.
Moore, John Hammond, ed. *South Carolina Newspapers*
Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 1988.
The South Caroliniana collection and the microforms department seem to be two separate buildings. Which one of them holds most of the newspapers is unclear, but many, though perhaps not all titles are available through ILL.

South Dakota

South Dakota State Historical Society
State Archives
900 Governors Drive
Pierre, SD
57501-2217
605-773-3804, 605-773-5521

9-4:30 M-F.

ILL
USNP ongoing

South Dakota State Library
800 Governors Drive
Pierre, SD
57501-2294
605-773-3131

Weeks Library
414 E. Clark Street
University of South Dakota
Vermillion, SD
57069
605-677-5371

The historical society seems to be the main repository; I include the state library and university only as possible additional sources.

Tennessee

Tennessee State Library and Archives
403 7th Avenue North
Nashville, TN
37243-0312
615-741-2764
www.state.tn.us/sos/statelib/pubsvs/tn-paper.htm
University Library
University of Tennessee
Knoxville, TN

8-6 M-Sat.

ILL only w/in TN
USNP ongoing

37996-1000
423-974-4480
http://toltec.lib.utk.edu/~spec_coll/newspaper/tnphome.htm

The university is the center of the Tennessee Newspaper Project and lends some Tennessee newspapers via ILL, though the state library collection was the largest some 15 years ago.

Texas

Center for American History — 9-5 M-Sat.
Sid Richardson Hall, Unit 2
University of Texas
Austin, TX — USNP ongoing
78712
512-495-4515, 512-495-4557
www.lib.utexas.edu/Libs/PCL/refserv/per_micro/cah/

Genealogy Collection — 8-5 Tues.-Sat.
Archives
Texas State Library and Historical Commission — ILL
1201 Brazos
P.O. Box 12927
Austin, TX
78711-2927
512-463-5463, 512-936-INFO
www.tsl.state.tx.us/lobby/ref/news.htm

Sam Houston Regional Library and Research Center
P.O. Box 310
Liberty, TX
77575-0310

Southwest Collection
Special Collections Library
P.O. Box 41041
Texas Tech University
Lubbock, TX
79409-1041
806-742-3749

Murphy, Virginia B., comp. *Newspaper Resources of District V, Texas Library Association: A Union List* Houston: University of Houston Libraries, 1968 (covers Houston, Beaumont, Port Arthur, Galveston, Texas A&M).
Newspapers on microfilm in small Texas libraries. *Texas Libraries* 41 (1979):176-185.
Murrah, David J. Texas Tech microfilms West Texas newspapers. *Texas Libraries* 42 (1980):99-108.
Wallace, John Melton. *Gaceta to Gazette: A Checklist of Texas Newspapers 1813-1846* Austin: University of Texas Department of Journalism Development Program, 1966.

Texas poses the toughest challenge in the country for newspaper researchers. The University of Texas collection, adjacent to the LBJ Library, is extensive but far from complete, and much of the Texas newspaper heritage lies scattered around the state. I have not visited the Texas State Library, but it may hold an extensive collection. The USNP website notes the Sam Houston Regional Library as an important center, but even this presumably authoritative source is incomplete, since it makes no mention of Texas Tech and its large collection of western Texas newspapers. So many titles apparently located here and there in local public or campus libraries complicate any effort to canvass the state. The available websites offer good access to the holdings they cover, but say nothing about other locations. See also the Amon Carter Museum.

U.S. Virgin Islands

Division of Libraries, Archives and Museums
23 Dronningens Glade
St. Thomas, USVI
00802 — USNP complete
809-774-3407

Utah

Utah State Historical Society
300 South Rio Grande Street
Salt Lake City, UT
84102
801-533-3535
http://history.utah.org/Services/lcnewspaper_holdings.html
USNP complete

Marriott Library
295 South 1500 East
University of Utah
Salt Lake City, UT
84112-0860
801-581-8558
801-581-6046
8 a.m.-10 p.m. M-Th.
8-5 Fri., 9-6 Sat., 1-5 Sun.
ILL

Utah State Library
250 North 1950 West
Salt Lake City, UT
84115-7901
801-715-6777
8-5 M-F.

I cannot tell if the state library has newspapers or if they all belong to the historical society. The university lends its considerable collection through ILL, and Brigham Young University also has some titles.

Vermont

Bailey/Howe Library
University of Vermont
Burlington, VT
05405
802-656-2016
802-656-2138
http://danalib.uvm.edu/vtnp/vnphome.html
USNP ongoing

Vermont Department of Libraries
109 State Street
Montpelier, VT
05609-0601
802-828-3261

Both places are involved in the US Newspaper Program. The university website is "under construction" and available titles remain uncertain.

Virginia

Library of Virginia
800 East Broad Street
Richmond, VA
23219-3491
804-692-3500
804-692-3742
www.lva.lib.va.us/pubserv/vnp/sort/frames2.htm
9-5 M-Sat.
ILL
USNP ongoing

Alderman Library, 3rd floor
University of Virginia
Charlottesville, VA
22904
804-924-3017
http://leo.vsla.edu/vnp/home.html
www.lib.virginia.edu/permic/newspapers.html

The websites allow access by county, city, and date.

Washington

Washington State Library
16th and Water Streets
P.O. Box 42460
Olympia, WA
98504-2460
360-753-4024
360-704-5209

USNP complete

Microform and Newspaper Collection
Room 150, 1st floor
Suzzallo Library
Box 352900
University of Washington
Seattle, WA
98195-2900
206-543-4164

ILL

Washington State Union List of Newspapers on Microfilm
The state library may also offer ILL, but the website cautions that the facility has only a limited number of in-house readers. The university offers ample readers for its large collection. No online catalogue of Washington newspapers appears to exist.

West Virginia

West Virginia State Archives
Archives and History Library
Cultural Center
1900 Kanawha Boulevard
Charleston, WV
25305-0300
304-558-0230

9-5 M-F.
1-5 Sat.

USNP complete

West Virginia and Regional History Collection
Colson Hall, 2nd floor
P.O. Box 6464
West Virginia University
Morgantown, WV
26506-6464
304-293-3536
www.libraries.wvu.edu/wise/westvirginia.htm

ILL

The university allows some of its microfilms to circulate via ILL; I'm not sure about the archives.

Wisconsin

State Historical Society of Wisconsin
816 State Street
Madison, WI
53706
608-264-6534
608-264-6598

8 a.m.-9 p.m. M-Th.
8-5 F-Sat.
ILL
USNP complete

Newspapers in the State Historical Society of Wisconsin: A Bibliography with Holdings. 2v.
New York: Norman Ross Publishing, 1994.
Located adjacent to the university, the Wisconsin historical library offers one of the nation's largest and most comprehensive newspaper collections, also long hours to work it. I found no web catalogue, but the published bibliography is recent.

Wyoming

Wyoming State Archives
Barrett Building
2301 Central Avenue
Cheyenne, WY

8-4:45 M-F.

ILL
USNP complete

82001
307-777-7826

Wyoming State Library
Supreme Court and State Library Building
2301 Capitol Avenue
Cheyenne, WY
82002-0060
307-777-7281

University of Wyoming
Box 3334
University Station
Laramie, WY
82071
307-766-3224

Homsher, Lola. *Guide to Wyoming Newspapers, 1867-1967*
Cheyenne: Wyoming State Library, 1971.
The state archive is the main source; the other two are included only as possible sources.

Newspaper Collections by Multi-state and International

Amon Carter Museum of Western Art
3501 Camp Bowie Boulevard
Fort Worth, TX
76107
817-738-1933
www.cartermuseum.org/libarch/micro/intro.htm

10-5 M-F.

ILL

A good website lists the holdings of the museum library, which includes many newspapers from the western states.

Library of Congress
(Microforms Reading Room)
101 Independence Avenue Southeast
Washington, DC
20540
202-707-5000
http://lcweb.loc.gov/rr/bibguide.html

8:30 a.m.-9:30 p.m. M,W, Th.
8:30-5 T,F,Sat.
ILL

LC holds an extensive collection of major newspapers from around the country and around the world. The website offers links to other newspaper-related sites, including the US Newspaper Program.

Center for Research Libraries
6050 South Kenwood Avenue
Chicago, IL
60637-2804
773-955-4545
http://wwwcrl.uchicago.edu
http://wwwcrl.uchicago.edu/DBSearch/ForeignNews.asp

Smets, Kristine, and Adriana Pilecky-Dekajlo, comps. *Foreign Newspapers Held by the Center for Research Libraries*. 2v.
Chicago: Center for Research Libraries, 1992.
Perhaps the largest source of foreign newspapers in the country, CRL holds an especially noteworthy collection of African titles. The Center is primarily a lending facility, and responds with speed and efficiency to requests—at least when they originate with universities that subscribe to the CRL network. Cooperation with non-members is limited. An appointment is required to use the reading room.

National Library of Canada
395 Wellington Street
Ottawa, Ont.
Canada K1A 0N4

7 a.m.-11 p.m. M-F.

ILL

613-643-1112
www./nlc-bnc.ca/services/news/cnie.htm
National Library of Canada. *Union List of Canadian Newspapers Held by Canadian Libraries*
Ottawa: National Library of Canada, 1977
A vast array of Canadian papers is available for ILL, most of them from the NLC.

British Museum, Newspaper Library 10-5 M-Sat.
Colindale Avenue
London NW9 5HE
+44 171 412 7353
http://portico.bl.uk/

Allen, R. E., comp. *Catalogue of the Newspaper Library, Colindale*. 8v.
London: British Library, 1975.

Located just off a subway stop, the Newspaper Library houses a huge collection that was a favorite with Charles Fort. The website listed here concerns the library only and gives no listing of newspapers. Many of them are still in paper format, but the staff readily makes copies—though at a price that is steep by American standards.

References:

Brigham, Clarence S. *History and Bibliography of American Newspapers 1690-1820*
American Antiquarian Society, 1947

Charns, Steven M., comp. *Latin American Newspapers in U. S. Libraries*
Austin: University of Texas Press, 1968

Latin American Library Newspaper Holdings

Howard-Tilton Memorial Library, Tulane University, New Orleans, LA 70118

http://www.tulane.edu/~latinlib/lalnews.html

The Latin American Library, located on the fourth floor of Tulane's Howard-Tilton Memorial Library, is one of the world's foremost collections of source materials in Latin American archaeology, anthropology, history, linguistics, art, architecture, film, women's studies, economics, and many other subject areas.

The collection was established in 1924 as part of the predecessor of the Middle American Research Institute. The initial focus was the archaeology, anthropology, and history of the Mesoamerican region but after 1963, when the collection was relocated to Howard Tilton and renamed the Latin American Library; the scope was broadened to cover most subject disciplines and all of Latin America and the Caribbean. The collection is one of the most comprehensive of its kind, and includes materials from the pre-Conquest to the present day.

The Latin American Library receives a number of current newspapers from Central America and other parts of Latin America, and maintains a large collection of newspapers of historical interest. Following are the library's longest runs of particular titles, but a complete database of newspaper holdings is available in the LAL office. The card catalog also contains a complete list of the library's newspaper holdings. An important supplement to the newspaper holdings is the collection of microfilmed Latin American newspapers, which is available to Tulane affiliates through the Center for Research Libraries' Foreign Newspaper Project.

ARGENTINA

La Nación (1951-56 microfilm; 1971-87)

BELIZE

The Belize Times (1972-79; 1986-)

Government Gazette (1905-50 unbound; 1952-70 microfilm; 1971-)

BRAZIL

Estado de São Paulo (1875-97, 1917-30 microfilm; 1974-97)

COSTA RICA

La Gaceta (1943-57; 1958-67 microfilm)

La Prensa Libre (1937-45 microfilm; 1951-72)

La República (1962-79)

The Tico Times (1986-)

CUBA

Granma (1966-)

EL SALVADOR

El Diario de Hoy (1956-71 microfilm; 1966-90)

Diario de El Salvador (1906-33 microfilm)

El Diario Oficial (1920-29, 1937-42; 1944-48, 1958-67, 1970-76 microfilm, 1995-)

News Gazette (1983-92)

La Prensa Gráfica (1962-78 microfilm)

La Prensa (1937-44)

Tribuna Libre (1949-57)

GUATEMALA

Boletín Oficial (1831-1838)

Diario de Centroamérica (1908-31, 1956-72 microfilm; 1931-45, 1949-55, 1976-)

La Hora (1995-)

La República (1995-)

Siglo Veintiuno (1991-)

El Regional (1994-)

Gaceta de Guatemala (1847-1871)

El Gráfico (1985-91)

El Guatemalteco (1873-1881, 1950-70 microfilm; 1882-1931 bound)

El Imparcial (1930-42, 1951-85)

Prensa Libre (1967-72)

HONDURAS

Boletín del Congreso Nacional Legislativo (1937-53)

El Día (1962-68 microfilm; 1969-74)

La Gaceta (1887-1909; 1928-58 in Law Library; 1954-68 microfilm)

La Prensa (1981-90)

Tiempo (1981-90)

JAMAICA

Jamaica Gazette (1905-66)

MEXICO

El Día (1968-78)

Diario de México (1805-1817 microfilm)

Diario de Yucatán (1941-69)

Diario del Hogar (1883-1901)

Diario Oficial (1871-1883, 1905-08)

El Espíritu del Siglo (1861-1877)

El Financiero Mexicano (1883-1892)

El Foro (1873-1883)

Excelsior (1918-1940 microfilm; 1941-)

Gaceta del Gobierno de México (1810-1815)

El Hijo del Ahuizote (1894-1903)

La Nación (1944-62)

La Orquesta (1861-1873)

Periódico Oficial / Tuxtla Gutiérrez (1883-1914)

El Siglo Diez y Nueve (1841-1896 microfilm)

El Sol (1821-1832 microfilm)

Uno Más Uno (1978-90)

NICARAGUA

Avance (1984-89)

Barricada (1979-92)

Barricada Internacional (monthly English edition; 1981-)

La Gaceta (1930-57, 1966-70, 1958-65, 1970-74 microfilm)

El Nuevo Diario (1980-86 microfilm)

La Prensa (1932-43, 1956-80 microfilm; 1976-)

PANAMA

La Estrella de Panamá (1858-1909, 1956-67 microfilm; 1948-55)

Gaceta Oficial (1957-65)

Panama Star and Herald (1847-1914 microfilm)

Panama Tribune (1949-73)

PUERTO RICO

El Mundo (1951-60 microfilm)

The San Juan Star (1969-)

TRINIDAD

Port of Spain Gazette (1825-1956 microfilm)

Trinidad Guardian (1917-50)

UNITED STATES

Abdala (1971-1986)

Diario Las Américas (1967-92)

La Prensa / San Antonio (1931-38)

Siempre / New Orleans (1968-78)

Times of the Americas (1966-92)

URUGUAY

Marcha (1953-58; 1958-68 microfilm)

VENEZUELA

El Cojo Ilustrado (1892-1915)

Correo del Orinoco (1818-1821 bound)

Finding Treasures in the Archives: Tips and Resources

By James Neff

Introduction

Journalists have traditionally overlooked archival materials. This is a mistake. In most cases, official records, personal papers, photographs and video are precisely catalogued, quickly available and extremely useful on any topic that touches government, business or influential people. In my experience, archivists as a whole, unlike government FOIA officers, like to hear from historians, researchers and journalists since their culture is to disclose rather than deny.

Following are strategies to locate materials in archival records:

- Check the Presidential Libraries, which are well organized by name, subject and office. The Bush and Reagan Libraries have lots of processed materials. You can run proper names through memo and correspondence tracking systems.
- Find archival collections of interest using the National Union Catalog and Manuscript Collections. See link below.
- At any special collection, library or reading room ask if there are any "vertical files," catch-all collections of materials of local interest or on a single topic—this includes clips, ads, pamphlets, letters, memorabilia, etc.
- Oral histories are plentiful, easy to read, and a great source for quotes from subjects who may have passed on or are inaccessible. Check the National Inventory of Documentary Sources in the United States, which is the inventory of finding guides for 42,000 manuscript collections. Use this to get better descriptions of subjects you are interested in.
- Everyone is an archive. Get a records release or power of attorney from a subject for all records about the person you are profiling, investigating or trying to explain.
- Work backwards from unique access or first time access to archival materials. "Capture" the material, then look or browse systematically in the materials, looking for patterns or simply make news by being the first journalist to mine an area of public interest.
- Write or broadcast a story about what is happening to the public papers of your mayor, governor, senator, elected official, and university president when s/he retires, is forced from office, or takes a new job. In most states, these historical materials are supposed to be archived and preserved. This should be a routine part of all those January transition stories about vanquished politicians and their replacements. Instead, loads of public records are trashed, taken as souvenirs, or kept personally. Journalists must pay attention to this preservation issue. If we don't, who will?

Below are some links to electronic resources for the study of primary source material.

General Repositories of Primary Sources

http://www.uidaho.edu/special-collections/Other.Repositories.html

Terry Abraham at the University of Idaho maintains a comprehensive list, arranged geographically by state, of repositories on the Internet, as well as bibliographic information on Archives topics.

Congressional Collections at Archival Repositories

http://www.lib.udel.edu/ud/spec/c_clctns.html

Congressional collections that are available in repositories throughout the country. Listed by state and repository. Maintained at the University of Delaware.

The National Archives and Records Administration

http://www.nara.gov

This site is the official home page of the National Archives and Records Administration with links to the Presidential Libraries and the NAIL, the National Archives Information Locator.

The National Union Catalog of Manuscript Collections

http://lcweb.loc.gov/coll/nucmc/

NUCMC, or the National Union Catalog of Manuscript Collections, is a free-of-charge cooperative cataloging program operated by the Library of Congress. Then click on NUCMC Z39.50 Gateway to the RLIN AMC file. Search by name or subject through more than 75,000 collections.

Library of the Library of Congress

http://lcweb.loc.gov

Catalogs, links and descriptions of a national treasure and a journalist's heaven are in our national library.

Guide to Federal Records in the National Archives of the U.S.

http://clio.nara.gov:70/inform/guide

Describes in detail the 535 federal agency and department record groups, where they are located, how many cubic feet exist, the numbers of video, film and audio recordings, which assistants and deputies files were kept, and on and on. You can search this massive guides index at:
http://gopher.nara.gov:70/1/inform/guide/index

FOIA requests for unprocessed archival records in the custody of the National Archives can be addressed to the following archivists, depending on where your records repose. Either at the Archives 1, the original building in the District, or in Archives II which is the new building and warehouse in College Park, Maryland

Michael Kurtz

NARA

8601 Adelphi Road, College Park, MD 20740-6001

Mary Roman,

FOI Officer

Seventh St. & Pennsylvania Ave., N.W. Washington DC 20408

National Inventory of Documentary Sources in the United States (NIDS)

Names and detailed subject indexing of over 42,000 collections whose finding aids have been published separately in this major microfiche series.

ArchivesUSA

This CD-ROM has three integrated resources:

1. A newly compiled directory of manuscript repositories, giving full addresses, including e-mail addresses and URLs, opening hours, and details of holdings and areas of special interest. This directory updates and supersedes *The Directory of Archives and Manuscript Repositories in the United States* (DAMRUS) last published in 1988.
2. The National Union Catalogue of Manuscript Collections (NUCMC), information gathered and compiled by the Library of Congress from the 1950s to the end of 1995, covering some 75,000 collections.
3. Names and detailed subject indexing of over 42,000 collections whose finding aids have been published separately in the major microfiche series, *National Inventory of Documentary Sources in the United States* (NIDS).

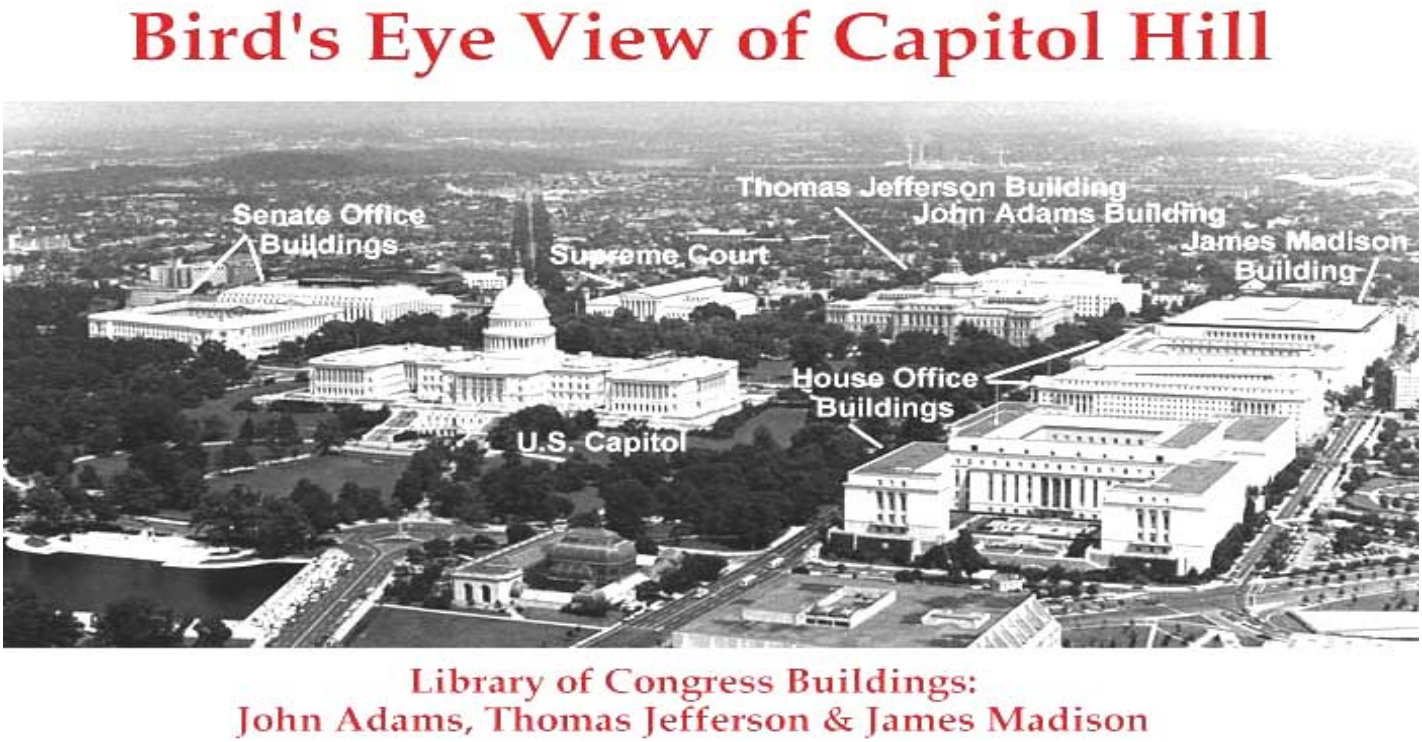
Directory of Corporate Archives in the United States and Canada

Several hundred large U.S. corporations maintain archives. Rules for access vary. Search by name or state in: *The Directory of Corporate Archives in the United States and Canada*, eds. Amy Fischer, Liz Holum Johnson, at:

www.hunterinformation.com/corporat.htm

James Neff has written several books, including the biography Mobbed Up, which won IRE's Thomas Renner Prize and was made into the HBO movie, Teamster Boss. He has found gems in more than a dozen archival collections for his book about the Sam Sheppard murder case, to be published by Random House

[Mr. James Neff has graciously granted his permission to use his finding tips for the SHG Proceedings. He has no connection with SHG or UFO research. -ed.]



The Library of Congress

101 INDEPENDENCE AVE. S.E., WASHINGTON, D.C. 20540

http://www.loc.gov

Hours:

Daily: 8:30 A.M. to 9:30 P.M. All Library of Congress buildings are closed to the public on Sundays and Federal Holidays. The three separate buildings are connected by a tunnel system.

The Collections

The enormous size and variety of its collections make the Library of Congress the largest Library in the world. True to the Jeffersonian ideal, the collections are comprehensive in scope, including research materials in more that 450 languages and in many media.

The collections now include approximately fifteen million books, thirty-nine million manuscripts, thirteen million photographs, four million maps, more than three and a half million pieces of music, and more than half a million motion pictures. The Library's collection of more than 5,600 incunabula (books printed before 1500) is the largest in the Western Hemisphere and its collections of maps, atlases, newspapers, music, motion pictures, photographs, and microforms are probably the largest in the world. In addition, the Library holds newspapers, prints, posters, drawings, talking books, technical reports, videotapes and disks, computer programs, and other audio, visual, and print materials.

The collections are especially strong in American history, politics, and literature; music; geography; law and particularly foreign law; economics; genealogy and U.S. local history; U.S. public documents; publications of learned societies form around the world; the history of science; libraries and librarianship; and bibliography in all subjects. In addition to the per-

sonal papers of American presidents from Washington through Coolidge, the Library's manuscript holdings include the papers of eminent figures, mostly American, in government, the arts, and the sciences.

One would expect the Library of Congress to be strong in Americana, but many of its foreign language collections also are exceptional. Foreign newspapers and gazettes are a special strength; for example, the Library acquires fourteen newspapers from Cuba, twenty from Romania, and eleven from Thailand. Moreover, approximately two-thirds of the books in its collections are in languages other than English.

The resources of the Library of Congress, unique in scope and size, are organized into two major categories:

- The general or classified book and pamphlet collections, which are accessible through the Library's cataloging and retrieval system in the general reading rooms;
- The special format, language, and subject collections, which are made available through a variety of cataloging and reference tools in specialized reading rooms, including a machine-readable collections reading room.

Getting Started: Reference Services

Reader Registration. All researchers intending to use public reading rooms are required to have Reader Identification cards issued by the Library. The cards are free, and can be obtained by presenting a valid driver's license, state issued identification card or passport at the Reader Registration station in the Jefferson Building. Researchers who wish to do research at the Library should enter the Jefferson Building using the southeast entrance on 2nd Street S.E. and proceed to the Reader Registration station in Room LJ G40 on the entrance level. Upon completion of a simple self-registration process, the station attendant will check the information, take an identification photo, and issue the printed plastic card to the researcher.

For help in planning specific research strategy, researchers are invited to visit the Reference Assistance Room on the first floor of the Thomas Jefferson Building, adjacent to the Main Reading Room. Reference librarians are available there to assist researchers in the use of the catalogs and reference materials, to refer researchers to other bibliographic sources and other libraries, and to aid in locating materials not easily found. In some cases researchers will be referred to special reading rooms to use specific catalogs, reference sources, collections, and to request materials. Each reading room has its own web home page that provides detailed information on the collections and services available there. A list of reading rooms with brief descriptions is available, as well as a chart of reading room hours. Reference collections located in the reading rooms contain frequently consulted works, including bibliographies, indexes, encyclopedias, and dictionaries, and are intended for direct access and use by researchers.

Reference librarians in any Library of Congress reading room can assist researchers in determining where to go to request materials.

Science Tracer Bullet:

The *Library of Congress Science Tracer Bullet* is an informal series of literature guides designed to help someone begin to locate published materials on a subject about which he or she has only a general knowledge.

Among a *Science Tracer Bullet's* major features are:

- Weighted list of subject headings, which can be used in searching a library card catalogue.
- List of basic texts.
- Lists of bibliographies, state-of-the-art reports, conference proceedings, or technical reports.
- List of journals in which one can usually find articles on a particular subject.
- List of abstracting and indexing services useful in finding journal articles and government publications.
- The names and addresses of organizations to contact for additional information.

Because these compilations are intended to put a reader "on target," they are called *tracer bullets*.

The Science Reference Section continues to produce these guides to a wide variety of scientific and technological topics and issues of current and emerging interest. *SCTB Online* can be accessed from the *Library of Congress Tools for Researchers* web page at:

http://lcweb2.loc.gov/sctb/

Two *Science Tracer Bulletins*, which may be of interest:

- 82-4 Extraterrestrial Life
- 91-1 Unidentified Flying Objects

Information on UFO books and journals are contained in the *Library of Congress Tracer Bulletin* for UFOs. There is an extensive collection of material including microfilms of many of the items found by Lynn Cateo during her UFO bibliographic project.

Requesting Materials

Most of the collections are housed in closed stack areas among the three buildings. Researchers do not have direct access to the closed stack areas of the collections. All of the Library of Congress public reading rooms also maintains open stack collections of reference materials (encyclopedias, periodical indexes, biographical guides, etc.) that relate to their subject or topic or language and area study expertise. These reference collections may be consulted directly without submitting a request slip.

Researchers consult the Library's online and card catalogs, reference sources, and reference librarians, in order to identify what is desired and what the Library has. Once materials are identified, researchers submit online or manual request slips. Requested materials that are available are then delivered to researchers at desks in the various reading rooms or are kept in holding areas for researchers to retrieve. If materials are not available, researchers are informed of some opportunities to initiate special searches for some types of items. Materials may not be available for a variety of reasons: loans to other libraries or for exhibits; in use by members and staff of Congress; in use by other researchers or staff; or undergoing preservation treatment.

General Collections

The general collections of the Library comprise most of the book and bound periodicals. These are shelved in both the Jefferson and the Adams Buildings. Nearly all topics are covered by the general collections, with some exceptions. Requests for bound materials may be submitted in the Main Reading Room of the Jefferson Building or in the Science Reading Room in the Adams Building. Reference staff can advise which location is most appropriate and efficient, depending on the variety of resources that researchers are seeking.

There are some collections materials that are considered part of the general collections but that are typically requested and delivered only in designated reading rooms. For example: requests for recent, unbound periodicals (generally up to about 18 months back), for most newspapers of any date, and for US and international government publications, are submitted in the Newspaper and Current Periodical Reading Room in the Madison Building. Requests for many of the Library's microform collections (Microform Reading Room) and collections of a local history and genealogical nature (Local History and Genealogy Reading Room) are to be submitted in those reading rooms.

Special Collections and Reading Rooms

Special collections are special by nature of their format, language, or topic. In most instances, researchers must visit the special reading rooms in order to request and receive these materials.

For different formats, these include:

- Atlases, maps, and other cartographic materials (Geography and Map Reading Room).
- Folklife materials (American Folklife Center).
- Manuscripts (Manuscript Reading Room).
- Motion pictures and other moving image materials (Motion Picture & Television Reading Room).
- Music, including sheet music and recordings both musical and spoken word (Performing Arts Reading Room).
- Prints, photographs, and other still images (Prints & Photographs Reading Room).

- Rare books and other rare materials (Rare Book & Special Collections Reading Room).

Newspapers, Periodicals and Government Publications

The Newspaper & Current Periodical Reading Room is located in the James Madison building, Room 133.

The newspaper collection is one of the most extensive in the world comprising:

- Current periodicals: Approximately 70,000 titles are retained for 18 to 24 months. (Older materials are bound or on microfilm and stored in the Adams and Jefferson Buildings).
- Newspapers: Approximately 350 domestic and 1070 foreign titles are retained on a permanent basis. The collection includes loose papers, microfilm, microprint, and bound volumes.
- Government documents: The collection includes current serial publications of U.S. federal, state and local governments, foreign governments, and international organizations. It also includes the U.S. Federal Depository Collection (1979+), the U.N. document collection (1945/46+), and European Union publications.

Room 133 also contains the Declassification Index, which indexes a collection of declassified government documents. No new declassified UFO documents have been added to the index for years. Other collections of US newspapers may be bigger, but not so diverse. The foreign newspaper collection has no equal, although Yale, Harvard, and the Center for Research Libraries also have collections, which are not nearly as extensive

RAND Building in Santa Monica, California, 1948.

In 1946, the U.S. Army Air Forces contracted Douglas Aircraft Company for a research and development project—Project RAND—to look into the feasibility of orbiting space satellites. The report made it clear that space technologies would be invaluable to the future of the Air Force, and over the next two years the Air Force lavished funds on the think tank. In 1948 the Rand Corporation became a private non-profit entity to carry out "research and analysis of matters affecting the national security and the public welfare." In an appendix to the February 1949 Project Sign final report, Lames E. Lipp of Rand, considered the possibility of extraterrestrial life, acknowledging that it was possible, but that, "the actions attributed to the 'flying objects' reported during 1947 and 1948 seem inconsistent with space travel."

The National Archives and Record Administration

Introduction

Original documents are the raw stuff of history. They are physical links to the past. The original documents of the United States government—those that have been identified as having permanent value—are preserved and made available to the public by the National Archives.

The National Archives and Records Administration (NARA) acquires, preserves, and makes available for research records of enduring value created or received by organizations of the executive, legislative, and judicial branches of the Federal Government. On October 1, 1994, the holdings of the National Archives comprised over 1.7 million cubic feet of textual records; approximately 300,000 rolls of microfilm; 2.2 million maps and charts; 2.8 million architectural and engineering plans; 9.2 million aerial photographs; 123,000 motion picture reels; 33,000 video recordings; 178,000 sound recordings; 7,000 computer data sets; and 7.4 million still pictures.

Records in the custody of the National Archives date from pre-federal times to the present. They include linen-paper records of the Continental Congress as well as electronic lists of Vietnam casualties. Information content is as diverse as the media on which it was recorded. The records document people, events, activities, topics, and localities ranging from Bella Abzug to Charles Zwick, ABSCAM to the Zapruder film, accounting to zoning, and Aberdeen, MD, to Zanesville, OH.

Although a significant portion of this vast information resource is housed in the National Archives Building on Pennsylvania Avenue in Washington, DC, and the National Archives at College Park, MD, researchers do not need to come to the nation's capital to visit the National Archives. Since 1969, NARA has managed a system of regional archives that hold valuable federal records of regional origin and significance. Federal records may also be found in each of the Presidential libraries managed by NARA and in a few non-NARA repositories.

Finding and Using the Records

The 1995, *Guide to Federal Records in the National Archives of the United States* includes descriptions of federal records in the National Archives of the United States as of September 1, 1994. More recent additions to the holdings are described in *The Record*, a quarterly newsletter available from the National Archives and Records Administration, Public Affairs (NPA), Washington, DC, 20408. An electronic version of information about new accessions is available on the NARA gopher server. NARA also makes several publications available to Internet users by organizing them into a gopher application. To access the NARA gopher via the Internet, point your gopher client at gopher.nara.gov, port 70 (the default):

gopher://gopher.nara.gov/

Researchers can also access the NARA gopher with an HTTP client, such as Mosaic or Cello. Most documents are available only as text files, not HTML documents, but are available via this route as a convenience to users.

http://www.nara.gov/

The Web Version of the Guide is at:

http://www.nara.gov/guide/

Readers who find topics of interest to them in this guide will want to know how to see or use the records. Conducting primary source research in the National Archives of the United States is a multi-step process. Review of the information contained in these guide volumes is merely the first step. The guide provides a general overview of NARA's holdings at the record group level, and assists researchers in identifying which record groups may have material relevant to their research topics.

NARA also publishes specialized finding aids such as "inventories," which provide fuller descriptions of the series in a given record group; and "special" and "select" lists of items of non-textual records, such as computer data sets, motion pictures, maps and charts, and architectural and engineering plans. Researchers should consult General *Information Leaflet Number 3, Select List of Publications of the National Archives and Records Administration (revised 1994), for* further information concerning these additional publications.

After identifying which record groups or particular records are of interest to them, researchers are encouraged to write or call in advance before visiting a NARA repository. This allows researchers to verify which repository houses the records they wish to view and, if they so desire, to arrange a meeting with an archivist familiar with the records. For further information on conducting research at the National Archives, readers should consult *General Information Leaflet Number 30, Information About the National Archives for Researchers (revised 1994).*

National Archives I Building, Washington, DC

National Archives and Records Administration, 700 Pennsylvania Avenue, NW, Washington, DC 20408 Phone: (202) 501-5400

http://www.nara.gov/

http://www.nara.gov/research/

The National Archives Building is located on Pennsylvania Avenue between Seventh and Ninth Streets, NW. The research entrance to the building is on Pennsylvania Avenue. The Exhibition Hall entrance is on Constitution Avenue.

Research Hours

Monday & Wednesday 8:45 am - 5:00 pm

Tuesday, Thursday & Friday 8:45 am - 9:00 pm

Saturday 8:45 am - 4:45 pm

Closed Sunday

Transportation

Metrorail: The Archives/Navy Memorial stop on the Yellow or Green Line is across Pennsylvania Avenue from the Archives building.

Parking

No parking at the building is available for researchers. Several commercial parking lots are located nearby. A list of commercial parking facilities is available on request.

Orientation

Upon entering the building, security personal will greet the researcher at the main desk. They will require a picture identification to enter the facility. They will also want to know if you are carry and original document with raised seals, or official materials. They will inspect your brief cases and purses for such materials. Generally, they will also ask what type of research you wish to pursue and may direct you to the appropriate office. However, there is a general visitors office on the first floor where you can get oriented.

Researchers may bring approved loose paper research notes, hand-held wallets, and coin purses into research rooms, but those items are subject to inspection when researchers enter or leave the research complex. Researchers may not bring enclosures such as briefcases, boxes, satchels, valises, purses, or other large containers into the research rooms. Lockers are available. A quarter is required for their use, but it is refunded when the locker key is returned.

Research Rooms

There are four public research rooms:

1. Central Research Room, Room 203
2. National Archives Library, Room 202 (enter through Room 203)
3. Legislative Research Room, Room 204
4. Microfilm Research Room, Room 400

Self-Service Copying

Paper to paper copies of most documents can be made on self-service copiers at a cost of 10¢ per page. Microfilms to paper copies are 25¢ per image. Before copying any textual records researchers must show a staff member the original material they wish to duplicate.

Special Equipment

Researchers may use their own personal laptop computers, approved scanners, typewriters, tape recorders, tape decks, cameras and other equipment in the research rooms. However, cases, bags, boxes and other enclosures must remain in lockers. Audiocassette tapes and flatbed scanners without automatic document feed must receive an approval tag from a staff member in the Researcher Registration office (Room G-7) before they may enter the research rooms. Personal copiers and autofeed or hand-held scanners are not permitted.

National Archives II, College Park, Maryland

National Archives at College Park, 8601 Adelphi Road, College Park, MD 20740-6001

Archives II is located on Adelphi Road near the University of Maryland's College Park campus.

Research Hours

Monday & Wednesday 8:45 am - 5:00 pm

Tuesday, Thursday & Friday 8:45 am - 9:00 pm

Saturday 8:45 am - 4:45 pm

Closed Sunday

Transportation

Staff shuttle bus-operates Monday through Friday between the College Park and Washington, DC buildings. Researchers may use it on a space available basis.

Depart Washington, DC: 8 am - 5 pm on the hour

Depart College Park: 8 am - 5 pm on the hour

General Information

Information for Researchers for National Archives at College Park: *NARA General Information Leaflet 63 (GIL 63).* Lockers are located in the basement for personal items, which may not be taken in the reading rooms. A cafeteria is located on the first floor that serves breakfast and lunch. There is also a break room with vending machines that remains open after the cafeteria closes.

Self-Service Copying

Black & white and color copies, as well as, microfilm and microfiche printers are available. Specialized copiers are available for large books such as ship logs and blue prints. Copies of microfilm rolls, photographs and negatives may be ordered. There have been some problems with the latter, and it is suggested that all orders be carefully checked and all paper work for such orders be saved.

Orientation

Within the main foyer is an information desk. If you have not used Archives II, you are required to obtain a researcher's identification card at the reception center just off the main foyer.

Photo identification is required. The personnel at the reception center will give you a brief orientation about using Archives II and issue an identification card that can be read by electronic devises. Generally, the reception center personnel will request the nature of your research so they may direct your attention to other research facilities, which might have information of interest. Also, at the reception center it is necessary to have any research materials you wish to carry into the research reading rooms cleared and stamped for identification. It is recommended that the minimum amount of materials necessary be carried into the research areas. It is best to leave most of your materials in the lockers located in the basement. You can leave the research area to consult the material and take a few pages of notes to the reading rooms.

The access to the research area is located just outside the reception center. The entry consists of guarded gates where each person must have all papers individually checked by the security personnel. Every individual sheet of paper must be stamped at the reception center before it may be carried through the gate. The reason for minimizing materials carried into the research area should be obvious. Upon leaving the research area, each individual sheet of paper will also be checked. On being cleared to enter or leave the research area your identification card will be scanned electronically. After entering through the security area, the reading rooms are located on the upper floors.

There are textual, microfilm and other reading rooms. The textual area will probably be the most interesting. Upon entering a reading room you must present your identification card to one of page stations.

Research Rooms

In the textual research reading room findering aids and an archivist are available to help locate material. To assist with research, archivists specializing in a number of government agencies' records are available for consultation. The archivists' offices require a special pass and are located in a secure area outside the textual reading room. To make a consultation it is necessary to obtain the pass at the order desk in the reading room. You must sign in upon arriving at the office. There are also specialized finding aids available in the archivists' offices.

Ordering material is done at specific times, usually four times a day. No material may be ordered on Saturday, only material previous retrieved may be searched. Individual researchers are authorized to have two carts of material, about 20 linear feet of material, on order at any one time. A research group maximizes research time as more material can be ordered and tasks, such as, finding and ordering, searching and copying material can be shared and accomplished simultaneously.

Material is ordered at the order desk in the reading room and delivered to the pages manning the desk, who then make it available for sign-out by the patrons. Only one cart of material per researcher may be signed out at one time. Security personal proctor the reading rooms to make sure that material is accorded proper treatment and to discourage pilferage.

Copying is approved at the page stations. Each item to be copied must be inspected by a page to assure proper declassification. Generally, short copy jobs of a few pages may be done at regular copiers provided near the page's station. For large jobs special copiers may be reserved for an hour at a time. There is a copy card system in effect. Each copy will show that it has been reproduced at the National Archives.

Each time you leave the research area all materials will be checked at the security gates. You must have stamps on each sheet of paper for materials carried into the research area with the National Archives identification on it. Each sheet will be individually checked at the time of departure.

[Hint: It is suggested that researchers with a large amounts of copies take several breaks during the day. At each break carry all the copies made to the security gate. Take the copies to the locker area and secure them there. This will speed clearance at the end of the day when everyone is leaving, since some researchers have thousands of copies.]

The Record Groups

Records are indexed into categories, "Record Groups" and "Entries." For example: Records Group 341 contains records produced by HQ, USAF. Within a records group there may be a number of entries for collections, such as, correspondence, reports, messages, budget, etc.

Of interest to UFO historian is Records Group 342, which contains official Air Force UFO records. There are several entries in this group: the actual paper files themselves; the microfilm files; reserve microfilms; artifacts; photographs; 4602d Air Intelligence Service Squadron UFO files 1954-1956; and one catchall box which has UFO report files found at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base after the Project Blue Book files were transferred. Of the entries in this records group, the paper files, photographs and reserved microfilms are not available to the public since the project records are available on microfilm in the reading room. The artifacts, some of which are very fragile, have no text connected with them and are generally uninteresting. The 4602d AISS files contain the investigative file of the unit and have a good deal of material not in the Project Blue Book files. However, in most case the 4602d's material is not impressive and even good cases were not thoroughly investigated.

There are other sources of UFO files. Yearly correspondence of the USAF Directorate of Intelligence in Records Group 341 contains files of correspondence on UFOs for the early years from 1947 to 1954. Other entries in Records Group 341 may contain UFO documents, as do entries in records groups for other agencies. Complete searches of documents have not been done for many files and new records are constantly being cleared. There are also many records still under control of the originating agency. In some cases the only way to access these records is by a FOIA request.

Washington National Records Center, Suitland, Maryland

4205 Suitland Road, Suitland, MD 20746-8001 Phone: 301-457-7000

center@suitland.nara.gov

Service to the Public

Most of the records stored in the Washington National Records Center (WNRC) are still in the legal custody of the originating agency. Generally, this is also the agency that created the records. *WNRC is only the legal custodian.* The originating agency controls access to the records, and a written request and authorization must be obtained from them before the records can be accessed.

The written request and authorization must provide:

- The accession number.
- Center location.
- Box number.
- File designation of the requested records.

The written request and authorization must reach the Reference Service Branch at least one day before the researcher's visit. If the records are classified, the agency must provide written evidence of security clearance. Contact the Reference Service Branch at (301) 457-7010 for further information.

The Accession and Disposal Branch maintains inventory control of the agency records stored at the WNRC. Researchers can use some of the records related to this inventory. Contact the Accession and Disposal Branch at (301) 457-7035 for further information.

Proposed Archives Team Visit

By Jan Aldrich

Introduction

The following is based on PROJECT 1947 research in several archives including: National Archives, Washington, D. C; National Archives II, College Park, Maryland; Washington National Records Center at Suitland; Air Force Historical Research Center (AFHRA); Maxwell Air Force Base, Alabama; US Army Historical Institute, Carlisle Barracks, Pennsylvania; and numerous state, university archives and special collections visited in many states and Canadian provinces.

Bear in mind that there are constantly new materials added to archives collections. On my last visit to the Archives I, Washington, D.C., I was able to look at the US Coast Guard Lighthouse Logs for most West Coast lighthouses for 1947. The archivist informed me that I was the first researcher to use the collection, which had just been prepared for the public. While no UFO data was found, it does not mean that none exists. (Specifically, the 4602d Air Intelligence Service Squadron had reports from lighthouses for later years in its files).

Four problems severely limit the amount of research a single patron can accomplish.

Finding material in the archives collections

Finding aids are not that accurate and many times it is necessary for the researcher to consult with the archivists to find material. During this time no material is screened. This is a necessary but time consuming activity.

Ordering materials

Single researchers are restricted to the set amount of material that can be ordered at one time. New material for review cannot be ordered until other material is turned back to archives personnel. Ordering can only occur at specific times, so if a patron has not completed research in the finding guides before the ordering deadline, they are required to wait until the next ordering deadline—which may be the next day.

Screening and reviewing the material

Unless the files are actually large UFO files, UFO material may just be a small part of much bigger subject area, i.e., “Current Intelligence,” “Intelligence Collection Results,” etc.

Copying the material

Here is another necessary but big bottleneck. Even if copiers are available, it takes time to get clearance to copy items and valuable research time to make copies.

Washington, D.C. Archives Team Visit

Most of the material concerning UFOs are probably housed at National Archives II at College Park, Maryland. However, other archives and libraries in the area house interesting collections that have not been fully exploited.

National Archives I, Washington, D.C. has considerable World War II and other material of interest, which still needs to be looked at. The Library of Congress (LOC) has collections of personal papers, historical documents, a UFO collection, and one of the largest collections of newspapers in the country. The newspaper collection is continually augmented by new accessions of material from the State Department, the CIA and intelligence agencies and from other institutions microfilm-

ing newspaper collections, as well as from other nations' collections. For example, the Brazilian government has started microfilming that country's newspapers and on each visit to LOC new Brazilian newspapers are available for 1947.

Other facilities around Washington D.C. include:

U. S. Navy Historical Collection, Washington Navy Yard

I have not explored this collection. It does have a large collection of personal papers of Naval and Marine officers and officials.

U. S. Air Force Historical Collection, Bolling Air Force Base

This collection contains a number of personal papers and microfilms of Air Force historical material including much of the microfilmed collection at the Air Force Historical Research Agency (AFHRA) at Maxwell Air Force Base, Alabama. The AFHRA computer database may also be accessed from Bolling AFB.

Smithsonian Institution

The Air and Space Museum has material on aviation and UFOs. The Smithsonian also has the Moon Watch materials and other reports of unusual aerial phenomena.

George Washington University

This is the site of the National Security Archives. The staff of the National Security Archives is anti-UFO, however, they have information that bears on the official UFO problem. (Such as intelligence procedures, etc.).

Georgetown University

The Special Collections section contains documents about some of the early UFO investigators such as, Possony and Father Hayden.

University of Maryland, College Park, MD

Has a good collection of Maryland newspapers and other interesting material. Most of the material has been checked for 1947. The Baltimore newspapers have been screened for UFO stories from 1947-1950 using the newspapers extensive index. (One six month period for the Evening Sun was not completed due to poor quality of the index microfilm).

Maryland State Library at Annapolis, MD

Has Maryland newspapers not exploited by P-47.

Virginia State Library

Has a large collection of Virginia newspapers. Project 1947 partially exploited this collection for 1947. There is a UFO index for the Richmond newspapers.

University of Delaware

This newspaper collection has been exploited by Project 1947 for 1947 and other periods.

National Record Center at Suitland

NRC has records such as the US Navy Hydrographic Office records for 1945 to 1980, which contain reports from ships and aircraft at sea.

This incomplete list demonstrates that there are many institutions around the Washington, D.C. area that can be exploited and there is always somewhere to go when Archive II is closed! It might also be possible to do research at the Pentagon.

Team Activities

At Archives II a minimum of three researchers is recommended. A research team would spend the time finding, reviewing and copying information, which would avoid the delays that a single researcher encounters attempting to do these three tasks at once. With three researchers, it would be possible to have six carts (two per person) of material requested at one time. (One cart may contain up to 24-3 inch archive boxes of material. A cart may only have items from one subject area and the mixing of material from different record groups and entries is not permissible). One researcher could always be busy reviewing material while the other researchers were consulting with the archivists, using the finding aids or copying material. It is not possible to order new material on Saturday. One can only use material ordered during the week. With three researchers enough material would be on hand to make Saturday's sessions worthwhile.

All three researchers need not be present at all times, but when there is copying to be done or searching finding aids for additional material two or more researchers can keep the project progressing. At other times, the other researchers could be visiting other archives.

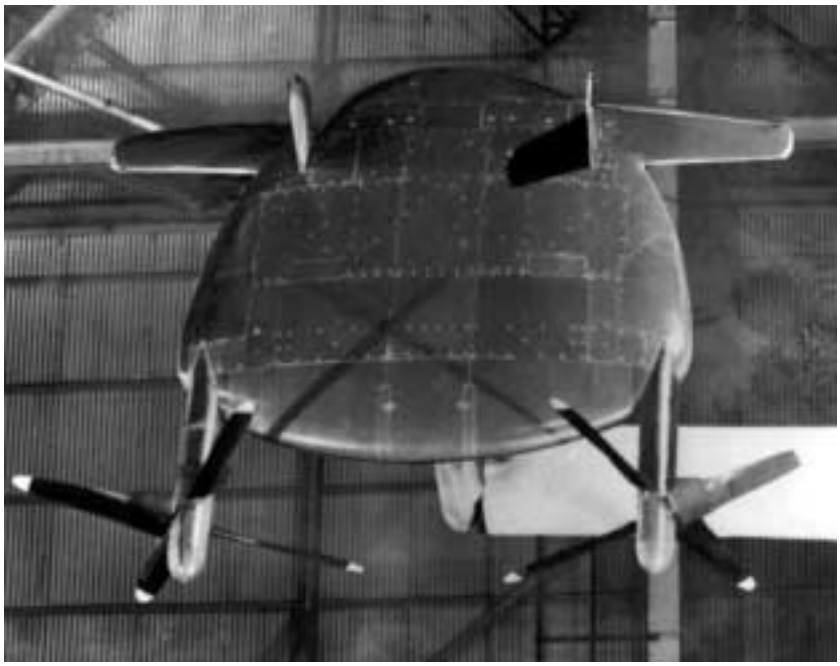
Logistics

If we had three researchers for a six-week or longer period it would be possible to rent an efficiency apartment and avoid the great expense of a hotel. Most archives in the Washington, D.C. area are convenient to the Metro Transit System. One car would be sufficient to visit areas outside Washington, D.C. Some provision for staying overnight for one or more days should be considered.

Primary expenses would be lodging, food and transportation and copying costs—which can add up fast.

AFHRA, At Maxwell AFB, Alabama

A minimum of two people is required here as there are no restrictions on the amount of material that can be requested at one time. The two big tasks here would be locating and reviewing suitable material. From previous experience, it is doubtful that large files requiring extensive copying would be found. In addition to the AFHRA, the Air University Library has an extensive collection of military and aviation periodicals and other Air Force material and the Alabama State Historical Society is less than two miles away.



This was the model before the 1947 “Flapjack” XF5U-1 being tested at the NACA Wind Tunnel in 1942.

At the end of July 1947, with no immediate solution to the elusive flying discs at hand the situation was considered to be very serious. The Pentagon brass wanted an answer quickly, and everyone was proposing a theory. The ideas as to the origin of the flying discs fell into two categories, earthly, and non-earthly. In the earthly category, the Russians led—with the Navy’s XF5U-1 being the close second. Aside from the suggestion that these may be interplanetary craft was the proposition that they might be space animals! Eventually, this led to the evaluation assumption that the flying saucers were manned aircraft, of Russian origin and possibly an advanced design of the Horten brothers’ “Parabola,” VIII. By September, the demands for an answer prompted AMC Commander, Lt. Col. Nathan Twining to draft the famous ‘Twining Memo,’ which eventually led to the formation of Project Sign.

Photo: Courtesy of Wendy Connors ©1999

Air Force Historical Research Agency at Maxwell AFB

600 Chennault Circle, Maxwell AFB, Montgomery, AL 36112-6424
Phone: (334) 953-5834

http://www.au.af.mil/au/afhra

Description

The AFHRA collection began in Washington, DC, during World War II, and in 1949 moved to Maxwell Air Force Base. The site of the Air University, it provides research facilities for professional military education students, the faculty, visiting scholars, and the general public. It consists today of over 70,000,000 pages devoted to the history of the service, and represents the world's largest and most valuable organized collection of documents on US military aviation.

The agency's collection consists of two broad categories of materials:

1. ***Unit Histories:*** The major portion of the collection consists of unit histories that the various Air Force organizations have prepared and submitted periodically since the establishment of the Air Force History Program in 1942. Reporting requirements have changed from time to time over the years, and the submissions vary in quality. Taken as a whole, the unit histories with their supporting documents, provide remarkably complete coverage of Air Force activities.
2. ***Special Collections***: The coverage provided by unit histories is supplemented by special collections, including historical monographs and studies; oral history interview transcripts; End-Of-Tour Reports; personal papers of retired general officers and other Air Force personnel; reference materials on the early period of military aviation; course materials of the Air Corps Tactical School of the 1920s and 1930s; working documents of various joint and combined commands; miscellaneous documents or collections of various organizations, including the US Army, British Air Ministry, and the German Air Force; USAF individual aircraft record cards, and a large collection material relating to the USAF activities in the war in Southeast Asia and Operations Desert Shield and Desert Storm.

More than 90% of the Agency's pre-1955 holdings are declassified. The Agency's collection is also recorded on 16mm microfilm, with microfilm copies deposited at the National Archives and Records Administration and the Air Force History Support Office, Bolling AFB, Washington, D.C.

AFHRA at Maxwell AFB is the "Mecca" for Air Force records. Most serious researchers working on Air Force history go here to do records searches. The AFHRA has a relatively user friendly catalog on which you can do searches, but do not search for words such as "air" or "flying" or "base," because you may crash the system.

Air University Library

http://www.au.af.mil/au/aul/aulv2.htm

In the same building as the AFHRA, you can visit the Air University Library (AUL). Founded in 1946, it is the premier library in the Department of Defense (DOD). It houses well-balanced collections especially strong in the fields of war fighting, aeronautics, Air Force and DOD operations, military sciences, international relations, education, leadership, and management. The library holds more than 2.6 million items including: 530,000 military documents; over 429,000 monographs and bound periodical volumes; 615,000 maps and charts; 150,000 current regulations/manuals; and over 909,000 microforms. They have a terrific collection of aviation journals, magazines and one of the rarely used resources, even by Air Force historians, is the collection of special studies that students write while they attend one of the professional military education classes at Maxwell.

Air Force History Offices

The researcher should also realize that there are unique Air Force records at a lot of different places that are not cross referenced at Maxwell. For example, he Air Force Academy has some wonderful special collections. Each Air Force base has a History Office, which has unique reference materials relating to the history of that base. Almost all bases, and many of the History Offices, have a home page on the web. Most of the History Offices are one-person shops, which means that they are generally overworked. Almost everyone I know goes out of his or her way to be helpful, but there are times when things get hectic. You will get much further ahead if you can call and make a specific appointment instead of just dropping in. Also, it helps if you go looking for specific types of information, such as propulsion system, radar system test results or missile development records. General "fishing expeditions" should be avoided.

You will make much better progress by visiting the archives and/or History Offices than if you write them. Also, as you do research, key words and leads for additional research will become obvious. Having said that, try to limit the time you spend in the one-person History Offices because, generally, these folks already have 101 things to do!

Most History Offices are not equipped to charge you for copies, but they have to pay for whatever you copy. Also many of the records are extremely fragile. Except at archives that are specifically equipped to let the public make copies, please don't try to do high volume copying because it is really an inconvenience as well as an expense. Some places will let you make copies on your own, most won't, and some places will mail you copies after you've left.

FOIA. Sometimes when you send in a FOIA request it does not get to the people who can best help you. If at all possible, try to contact the historian first, and then describe what you are looking for to see if he/she can help. Usually, this direct approach works better than a FOIA.

Archival work is usually much more difficult than you might expect! The first things to ask for are finding aids and specifically ask if there is a computerized index/catalog of holdings. The work will take longer than you expect, so don't get discouraged!

You can find a brief overview of Air Force History Resources with hot links on my home page at

http://www.aetc.randolph.af.mil/ho

(Source: Bruce Ashcroft)

National Personnel Records Center

9700 Page Avenue, St. Louis, MO 63132-5100
http://www.nara.gov/regional/mpr.html

The National Personnel Records Center (NPRC), Military Personnel Records (MPR) is the repository of millions of military personnel, health and medical records of discharged and deceased veterans for all services during the 20th century.

Mostly what NPRC maintains, as its name implies, are personnel records. However, they also have materials related to the early years of Air Force history such as daily reports of changes and morning reports from the bases. One of the really interesting things that I saw here were missile test records from White Sands/ Holloman, AFB from the 1940s and 1950s.

This is a vast, largely untapped resource for Air Force history. Part of the National Archives system, NPRC is open to visitors, though; there are rules for access to records. This is a busy, busy place, and when I write them I expect it to take 6-8 weeks to get an answer.

(Source: Bruce Ashcroft)

Wright-Patterson, AFB

Dayton, OH 45433-5344

There are several History Offices at Wright-Patterson and useful places to go for research.

The base historian is:

Dr. Henry Narducci

ASC/HOC

1940 Allbrook Drive

WPAFB, OH 45433-5344

Phone: (937) 257-6493.

The ***Aeronautical Systems Center History Office*** has four people in it:

ASC/HO

2275 D Street Suite 2

WPAFB, OH 45433-7219

Phone: (937) 255-8382

ASC has a lot of systems records and I think the Sarah Clark indexes were developed for the records that made up the original of this historyarchive.As I recall, though, you cannot cross from Sarah Clark to the filefoldersnow in ASC/HO. Lots of neat R&D information, and I'm almost certain that this is where the 'Silver Bug' material showed up.
The ***Air Force Materiel Command History Office*** has five historians and an archivist:

AFMC/HO

4375 Chidlaw Rd Ste. 6

WPAFB, OH 45433-5006

Phone: (937) 257-1988.

AFMC/HO is the amalgamation of the old Air Force Logistics Command History Office that was at Wright-Patterson and the Systems Command History Office that was at Bolling AFB. The historians and archivist were much more familiar with the AFLC stuff, when I was there, than they were with the AFMC stuff. This office has project management records and some real gems.

There's a new ***Air Force Research Laboratory History Office***:

AFRL/XPZ

1864 4th St. Ste. 1

WPAFB, OH 45433-7131

Phone: (937) 255-5887.]

AFRL/XPZ is new and I don't know what records they might have. Sounds interesting, though!

Rob Young is the ***National Air Intelligence Center*** historian:

NAIC/HO

4180 Watson Way

WPAFB, OH 45433-5048257-6487

NAIC is the successor to T-2, ATIC and FTD. The base history office has a lot of historic Wright-Patterson photographs.The ***United States Air Force Museum*** at WPAFB is the oldest and largest military aviation museum in the world. The Museum uses both chronological and subjective layouts to tell the exciting story of aviation development from the days of the Wright brothers at Kitty Hawk to the Space Age. Exhibits include over 300 aircraft and missiles, plus family oriented and historically interesting aeronautical displays. The Museum also has a research facility, maintaining prints, technical manuals, aircraft drawings, photographs and other USAF-related documents. These reference materials are available to serious researchers on weekdays only from 9 a.m. to 4 p.m. by prior appointment. A document copy service is available for a nominal fee. Phone: (937) 255-4644 ext.324 to make appointments. Nice web site at:

http://www.wpafb.af.mil/museum/

You should be able to visit all of the History Offices, but don't expect to wander through the stacks. Most of us have one-of-a-kind documents that didn't go to Maxwell AFB that we "guard" very carefully. Also, there are dribs and drabs of classified material that you will not get access to. You may get into NAIC, but it's very security conscious. Also, you should not expect the NAIC historian to be able to get to records quickly as, when I was there, I had ready reference folders but had to go inside the vault to do detailed research. Also, much of the ready reference stuff is classified. The Systems Center History Office was physically pretty difficult to find. Take the time to visit the Technical Library on the Labs side of the base; there's also a DTIC office in the building.

The Tech Library has a nice collection of journals and some technical reports and, as I recall, the index to the reports T-2 generated from the collection of captured German documents from World War II. The DTIC office has a nice collection of reports labeled "WADC" or "WADC" that represents some of the R&D efforts. They had the anthropomorphic dummy reports, I think, that supported much of the Air Force's Case Closed study.

(Source: Bruce Ashcroft)

Original Air Technical Intelligence Center (ATIC) at Wright-Patterson AFB, in 1960.

Preliminary Proposal for a 'Government UFO Document' Archives

by Jan Aldrich

Currently US official government documents are not centralized, but are divided among many archives and numerous record groups within these institutions. Some official documents are no longer in possession of the US governments.

A central repository for government documents on unidentified flying objects would collect, reference, archive, and make available to institutions of higher learning, scholars, and the public government, UFO information in several media. The functioning of a 'government UFO document' archive would require ongoing activities in three general areas: Archiving, Acquisition and Dissemination.

Archiving

Storage involves referencing, filing, conserving, and in some case transferring material to other media.

- In the beginning a room in someone's house would fulfill the storage requirements. Eventually, there needs to be a site where people can work on this material. It could be in someone's home or possibly donated space in a business area or academic institution. The final repository for the paper files should probably be at an academic institution or UFO organization.

- Reference systems used by most archival institutions are inadequate to reference and cross-reference documents of such a specialized operation as this proposed archives. Generally, government items are filed in general categories used by file clerks with little training at the originating agency. Archives unusually do not change originators' system, but simple publish finders' guides for these systems. A useful independent effort would require an extensive cross-reference system.

- Conservation of some material in private hand would require, at the very least, recopying. There are official records ("Max Files," SAFIO—Project Blue Book correspondence, USAF 1952 Newspaper Clipping Service, High Altitude Balloon records, etc., and materials which are in storage by entities that probably have no intentions of ever making them public or conserving them. For example, records of the Aircraft Warning Service and Ground Observer Corps in state government hands, which no longer exist in federal repositories. Some of this material has badly deteriorated. We need to take necessary actions to conserve this material.

Acquisition

Acquisition will be a continuous activity involving the request and acquisition of copies of official records from official sources and archives, Freedom of Information Act requests, research at government and private archives (military and government officials and scientists' papers) and material in UFO researchers' files.

- Large amounts of official records are being made available at numerous sites. Most of these records have not been checked by UFO researchers or even properly indexed by the government. For example, the US Air Force Historical Research Agency (AFHRA) at Maxwell Air Force Base is microfilming Army Air Force and US Air Force records a rapid rate. Last year I acquired 25 rolls of microfilm records from the AFHRA at a cost of $550. If AFHRA had a better indexing system and could respond to a request in less than three months, the amount microfilm rolls request would have been much greater. Most of these records can simply be requested without a special procedure. The main problems are locating applicable records, since many are not indexed for UFO material, and then requesting copies.

- Visits to archives and records center are absolutely necessary to research records, which may not be found in a search of archive indices or through mail and computer requests. Considerable amounts of material have been located in searches of likely records on site. (A two-week visit to Maxwell AFB turned up dozens of files. Also, many files yielded no results. To duplicate research done on this two-week visit would take years due to the slow response time at Maxwell and cost thousands of extra dollars to acquire the files for screening.) Researchers have

not visited a number of likely record centers, such as, the St. Louis Naval History Archives, Army Record Archives, etc. Also, the records of certain agencies or organizations have not been examined, such as, Continental Air Command, Air Defense Command, US Navy Technical Air Intelligence Center, etc. At a minimum, two research trips should be authorized per year.

- The release of many records can only be accomplished by use of FOIA requests. Such requests can be time consuming and costly. For example, the release of the USAF Scientific Advisor Board minutes for 1948 and 1949 took years and hundreds of dollars in telephone and fax calls. The release of two films on the ARVOCAR took three years and again numerous telephone calls to keep the request on track. Most of the calls involved overcoming excessive security concerns about files that the FOIA officers were completely unfamiliar with. FOIA requests are not necessarily just the expense of the sending in the request and paying for copies. Also, FOIA officers are authorized to recover the cost of research time, which can add up quickly.

- Research would be on going. New material would, of course, be expected to reveal leads to other material.

Dissemination

Dissemination of information would also be constant. It is doubtful that such an archives would generate a large number of visitors. Dissemination would be accomplished by publications, responses to requests from researchers, via the Internet and eventually by a medium such as DVD or CD ROM.

- Publications. Previous publications of government documents have not generated large sales.
- Visits require a suitable area for the vesting researcher and some kind of control of the material by the site custodian.
- Telephone, mail and E-mail requests could result in time-consuming research.
- It is possible to disseminate material via the E-mail or to establish a website for general information.
- Ideally the final disposition of the archives would be at a university or similar institution.
- A good medium for such a specialized subject would be files on DVD/CD ROM. The DVD/CD's could be sold or borrowed for a fee. (The previously released CIA documents have been transferred to CD ROM by a commercial concern.) Fees or sales may never recover the cost of such transfers.

Other Activities

Foreign governments have considerable UFO information. A great deal of this material has been released and is available from researchers overseas if expenses were covered. Australia, Spain, and Sweden have made large numbers of files available. In the case of a number of other countries such as New Zealand, researchers have identified the location of such records and only need some modest support to visit the archives that hold the material to obtain copies.

- We should consider funding the copying of official material in Scandinavia. The Archives for UFO Research (AFU) in Sweden had to pay large fees to get certain Finnish records. AFU's operation is "hand-to-mouth," though, with modest support AFU could increase their acquisitions of official records and we could all share in their findings. Kodak donated copying equipment more than ten years ago that is presently outmoded. We could obtain official Scandinavian documents if we paid AFU the cost of sending them out to be copied on a good copier. The same is true for Spain and Australia. The researchers holding these materials are willing to forward copies, but their time and financial resources are limited. For a modest amount of money they could send the request to a print or copy shop for duplication.

- The New Zealand government has some small UFO files. These are available at the Wellington Archives. To obtain these documents, a visit to the archives is necessary. A researcher in New Zealand is prepared to make such a visit, but cannot afford the cost. Again, modest support could result in addition foreign official documents.

- The Canadian archives have not been exploited to the fullest extent possible. Hopefully, the United Kingdom will soon have an act similar to FOIA. There are records currently available, though, it seems, British UFO researchers are not very aggressive in attempting to obtain them. The possibility of supporting a knowledgeable person or an independent researcher should be considered. From documents in Dr. Hynek's possession, there are indications that the UK and US had some type of UFO information exchange with each other. Also, some intelligence docu-

ments at National Archives II indicate that Canada, Australia, the UK and possibly New Zealand also exchanged such information.

Program Phases:

The archives could be established and increase operations in phases.

- Phase I. Obtain filing equipment, microfilm reader, and beginning modest operations out of someone's home. Let other researchers know about such an archive and solicit material. Begin referencing this material. Set up a separate telephone/fax line.
- Phase II. Establish a place and procedure for visitors. Obtain a large copier. Obtain a dedicated computer with scanner. Finish referencing system.
- Phase III. Convert material to CD-ROM and obtain a final location for the archives.

Dr. Lincoln La Paz (center beneath the suspended meteorite) with his daughter Mary on the right.

Dr. La Paz and his other daughter Jean published a book together, titled, *Space Nomads: Meteorites in Sky, Field, and Laboratory*.

During World War II, Dr. LaPaz analyzed the Japanese balloon bomb offensive on the United States. As founder and director of the University of New Mexico Institute of Meteoritics in 1945, he established a large and diverse collection of meteorites and his research resulted in the publication of over 120 articles and books.

Dr. LaPaz served without compensation as a consultant to the Air Materiel Command and the USAF Office of Special Investigations and was an advisor on early Project Sign investigations. When the mysterious "green fireballs" appeared in the late 1940s and early 1950s, he spent much of his free time investigating them throughout the Southwest. He even engaged in aerial sampling from USAF aircraft. The records of his investigations into this puzzling phenomenon are incomplete, as they exist only in some USAF documents and newspaper stories. Dr. LaPaz's personal papers are unavailable and possibly even destroyed.

COLLECTIONS

Archives for UFO Research: Personal Recollections Preserving the History of UFOs

by Anders Liljegren

Unidentified flying objects (UFOs) have existed as a widespread international social phenomenon for more than fifty years. The folklore of signs and sightings in the sky is enormous. On national or regional levels, sightings of unidentified aerial phenomena have certainly existed for thousands of years. Sweden, as one of the globe's several hundred nations, has a fairly long and detailed history of involvement with UFO-type phenomena, official/military as well as civilian/idealistic.

Archives for UFO research (AFU) has chosen as its main objective to document and preserve the history of UFO research and ufology, particularly the Swedish and Scandinavian part of that history. This article details personal insights from "the AFU project" since the inception, twenty-six years ago. No doubt AFU is now probably one of the largest repositories for UFO data in the world. It is financed not by membership fees but by engaged and supporting sponsors and is one of the world's few UFO resource and research centers with daily hours and a full-time staff. Possibly, AFU could be a model for similar national or regional archives, libraries and research/info centers around the globe.

Archives for UFO research began as an idea in 1973. Then named "Arbetsgruppen f&oumlr ufologi" (The study group for ufology), it's origins were a common occurrence in ufology. Three people, Håkan Blomqvist, Kjell Jonsson and the author broke out of a larger group discontent with the ideology and public image of that group. Enthusiast Carl-Axel Jonzon founded UFO-Sweden in 1970, as a national organization to unite and coordinate the work of local Swedish UFO groups. After three years of work for UFO-Sweden the three of us felt that research, which was our main interest, was of secondary importance in the UFO-Sweden scheme. Instead UFO-Sweden, and in particular its founder/chairman, made public opinion statements, which were more often than not ill founded, and began utilizing Keyhoe-style tactics against military investigators (believed to be administering an unproven "government cover-up").

The feeling in our small group was that learning and knowing the facts could only promote UFO research. Of course, one man's fact is often another man's non-fact, but generally we were striving for a more intellectual research climate, based on the scientific method. Particularly, we wanted to separate the subject from the occult and contactee-oriented philosophy that permeated Swedish ufology (often called "ifology," because the objects under study were "proven" to be interplanetary). Our "enemies" — you soon find you have enemies if you declare a firm non-New Age opinion — regarded us as unrealistic bookworms. Maybe so. Time has proven that our line of thought has allowed our interest in UFOs to survive and prosper, while many of our adversaries sooner or later tired of ufology or went missing into the fog of the New Age.

Phase One: The Library

Anyway, "finding the facts" wasn't easy. Where to go? Edista, a Stockholm bookshop owned by Bertil Kuhlemann that imported Anglo-American books, became one of our main information sources. Considerable parts of my modest salary as a young computer programmer and my two AFU colleagues pay as librarians were spent on books and magazine subscriptions. Despite this, large parts of the literature were unavailable to us and to many of our colleagues.

The Danish UFO Center, created by Willy Wegner was a model for us. Wegner was augmenting a central library collection of UFO and "off-beat literature." We wanted a more open attitude towards our colleagues— a collection that was openly available to others on a somewhat broader scale.

Establishing a postal lending library for UFO literature soon became our main project. In particular, it was Kjell Jonsson's idea. In 1975 people anywhere in Sweden could join AFU, pay a small fee, and borrow books via postal service. Our the-

ory was that newcomers should have a much better (and cheaper) chance to learn the basics. We started with 350 books in Kjell's small one-room apartment, majorities of which were donated by Stockholm ufologist Lennart Johansson.

The project grew and soon Kjell had filled his closets and most of his basement storage. Each year several hundred books were dispatched to near and far off places all over the country. Believe it or not, most of them were returned! Our newsletters and library lists were mailed to slightly less than one hundred supporters. The operation ran on a shoestring budget with materials donated by us, or by sympathetic colleagues. A few years later, in 1977, Kjell graduated from the library high school with the masterpiece of his life: a 144-page bibliography of Swedish UFO literature, reprinted and published by AFU in 1978.

My own interest in UFOs had returned in 1976 after a short period of not even wanting to hear the three-letter acronym. Recovering from "years of denial," and reshaped into an even more skeptical ufologist, I took over from Håkan Blomqvist as editor of the AFU Newsletter (from 1979 published in English). I threw myself into the study of the released Swedish government archives on the 1930s ghost flier wave at the Stockholm War Archives. I also located and published the news file of TT (the Swedish news agency) on the 1946 ghost rockets wave. If people only had an inkling of all the interesting things hidden at our public archives!

1978-79 was spent on other large projects, which were primarily educational. A statistical study of 602 Swedish high-strangeness reports and the coding of 1,000 Swedish cases into CUFOS' database UFOCAT. This work helped to further cement my ideas in the UFO field. Ufology should be built on large files of well-researched facts, not on rumors and belief in heavenly saviors. I despised the rumourmongers and published hard-hitting, critical reviews of some of the Swedish books with such tendencies.

Phase Two: A New Home for the Library

An important period of transition for AFU occurred between 1979 and 1980 when phase-two began. Kjell Jonsson grew tired of the endless hours managing our lending library. He suffered from asthma and unfortunately, his short life ended in an asthma attack in 1986.

The responsibility for the collection was transferred to Sven-Olov Svensson, one of the most frequent users of the library, and to myself. The library, by now more than 800 titles, moved 130 kilometers to Norrk&oumlping and into a 38 square-meter basement that several people had keys to and shared the costs for. Now AFU transformed into a foundation with a small board of directors and the meaning of the "AFU" acronym was changed to Arkivet f&oumlr UFO-forskning (Archives for UFO research) to mark the broadening of our scope.

Since we had now emphasized the archives aspect of our work, the new direction started a landslide of donated and deposited materials, not limited to only books and magazines. An increasing percentage of English material in the AFU Newsletter stimulated many international contacts and a steady flow of exchange publications has made the collection of "serial publications" on the UFO subject one of the most extensive in the world.

The Rehn Donation

Swedish veteran ufologist and UFO book author K.G&oumlsta Rehn was walking into darkness, slowly becoming a blind man (an awful fate for an intelligent and educated man!). In 1978 he donated large parts of his book collection to us. Eleven years later, shortly after Rehn's death, Håkan Blomqvist and I found thirty-two binders of correspondence and working papers in a garbage room behind his former home. If we had come one or two days later the papers would have vanished forever, marooned in a Stockholm garbage dump!

Rehn maintained a lively worldwide correspondence with most of ufology's bright stars: from McDonald to Klass. Rehn was APRO's Swedish representative since 1959, and a friend of the Lorenzens. His very personal correspondence with Coral Lorenzen provides a unique insight into the daily work and problems at APRO headquarters. With the APRO files seemingly sold into private oblivion (a travesty for the history of ufology) the AFU archives contain a unique gem. In Coral's letters to Rehn we often learn facts and rumors not written about in the APRO Bulletins.

Rehn's correspondence files were of no interest to his daughter, thus it couldn't be of interest to anyone else. This attitude towards the preservation of history is something every archivist understands and comes to expect. Yet, every time it happens you are dumbfounded. How many similar, invaluable "interest collections" are lost each year? The Rehn case was a lesson to us: Never be shy to ask for a possible donation and do it now, don't wait until tomorrow! We even designed a special will form for potential future donors.

The GICOFF Archives

GICOFF (G&oumlteborgs Informations Center fšr Oidentifierade Flygande F&oumlremål...did you catch that?) was one of the first serious UFO research groups in Sweden. In 1978, GICOFF disbanded after ten years of excellent field investigative work and publication of the magazine GICOFF-Information. Many GICOFF investigations were translated and published in the British, *Flying Saucer Review*.

In 1981 and 1985, most of the GICOFF files were deposited with AFU, including clippings, report forms, investigative notes, magazines and the GICOFF book library. Later, most of the GICOFF photo files were also transferred to us.

C.O. Holmqvist deposited another rare collection of old UFO books and magazines in October 1983. This included magazines such as BSRA's *The Round Robin* and *Fate* back to the 1940s and early 1950s. Most books were hardbound and preserved in plastic binders making very good copies for our lending library.

That same year a new specialized UFO classification system was designed for the library collection. Unlike most information retrieval coding schemes, Ufocode is built on mnemonic codes and can be detailed down to a fourth level, even providing search codes for well known cases such as the Hill encounter or the Mantell plane-crash. In 1983, the 1,163 titles then in our collection were classified according to the new scheme.

Ufocode Book Classification System:

A. Ancient cultures, myths, "astro archeology"

B. Behavioral & social sciences (psychology, etc)

C. Contacts & communication with aliens, abductions

D. Design, propulsion, technical theories, new energies

F. Fortean phenomena

G. General aspects of UFOs, UFO case categories

H. Historical sightings & waves of sightings (-1946)

L. Literature & library, fiction literature

N. Natural sciences & natural explanations for reports

O. Official policies & investigations, opinion & media

P. Parapsychology, paranormal aspects, occultism

R. Religion, religious & philosophical aspects, cults

S. Science, scientists & philosophy of science

T. Theories on origin & intent of UFOs

U. Ufology, UFO research community and methodology

Ufocode is still alive and regularly expanded with new codes. Each title added to our library is labeled with one to twenty or thirty such codes that describe main themes touched upon in the book. Each year, a supplement of acquired titles is published with an average of 100-150 new titles. The library enjoys regular donations by generous authors such as Loren E. Gross, Thomas E. Bullard and Marc Hallet. If you have spare/review copies of your own published book(s) or booklet(s) please make a donation to the AFU collection knowing that it will be preserved for the future! In return you will be put on our mailing list, free of charge.

The library has very; very limited resources to buy recently published literature. We are particularly "stocked" on books published in the 1950s and 1960s while "low" on books published in the 1980s and 1990s. One of our grandiose long-term aims is to save two copies of each published edition of every UFO book in the world. Well, as always, we aim for the sky and maybe we will reach the treetops.

Phase Three: The Age of IT

The mid-1980s started phase three of our history— information technology (IT). In the fall of 1984 a much-needed photo-copier was purchased, which made many impossible projects more realistic. To this day more than 70,000 copies have been made, as a service to users of the AFU library and in building our own collection of UFO reporting and mythology.

A year later came our first PC—an IBM-compatible Victor XT. It was used to produce our newsletters, and to build dBase files of reports, references and mailing lists. The entire 1946 ghost rocket cases in Swedish government files—located and first studied in 1984—formed the basis for the ScanCat report file, which is steadily growing. In1994 one of our sponsors kindly donated 10,000 SEK for second-hand computers. Now AFU owns no less than five 286 computers (one of them an early laptop), and one 386 Commodore PC.

On the "personnel side" our resources grew as well. In 1984, librarian Håkan Blomqvist moved from the Stockholm area to strengthen our small Norrk&oumlping team and Clas Svahn, a young journalist, joined AFU's board that same year. Clas has, since the start of the library in Kjell's small flat, had been one of AFU's most avid supporters and has worked tirelessly to persuade the donors of many of our acquisitions.

From early 1987 Sven-Olov Svensson increased his contribution to AFU by starting to work six hours a day in the archive. Sven-Olov is doing the main part of our routine work including, dispatching book parcels, answering the phone, adding new collections to the archives system and mailing copies to researchers. His idealistic, unsalaried ground work has, to a large extent, made it possible for many of us to make effective use of the collection and, for my own part, it has meant that my curiosity for the subject has not been completely crushed by the tiring day-to-day routines necessary at an institution such as ours.

A Unique Collection

Edith Nicolaisen, an enthusiastic Swedish publisher of contactee-type and "New Age" literature, died in 1986. Nicolaisen had started the Parthenon publishing house in 1957, which published Swedish editions of books by George Adamski, Daniel Fry, Wilbert Smith, Morris K. Jessup, Max Miller, Ray & Rex Stanford, and others.

Carl-Anton Mattsson, who kindly arranged for the editorial and personal archives to be deposited with AFU, took over the Parthenon Company. Parthenon and Edith Nicolaisen left a truly fantastic collection of contactee books, magazines, manu-scripts, administrative files, photos and correspondence.

Particularly the correspondence files—some 30 binders—provide many unique insights into the American and international contactee syndrome of the 1950s and 1960s. The collection, now organized by the name of the correspondent, ought to be of particular interest to students of the history of religion, contactees and UFO cults.

The Parthenon collection underlines AFU's policy of saving everything of potential interest without regard to its "subjec-tive value." It is possible to approach any subject with an open mind and research it, even contactees and cults. Science puts no value on the subject in itself; it only requires you to use scientific methodology. A few university graduates have used our collection, for instance, Pia Andersson of Stockholm University who is currently writing a treatise on the Swedish UFO and New Age movement.

Special UFO-Sweden Status

In 1986 AFU rejoined UFO-Sweden (remember, AFU started as a breakaway from UFO-Sweden in 1973) becoming the archives unit of that national group. It was felt that UFO-Sweden, under a new chairman, had successively changed its ide-ology to become a more serious, investigative group, much in line with our own ideas. Since1991 Clas Svahn, from the AFU board, is also the chairman of UFO-Sweden.

Despite close ties to UFO-Sweden, a contract still guarantees the AFU foundation maintains a special status as a separate entity. If UFO-Sweden sinks (not a very realistic thought at this point of time) AFU will sail along on it's own. AFU does not need a large membership to survive but definitely benefits from having a 2,000-membership organization provided by UFO-Sweden to back us up.

AFU has systematically collected organizational files from the more than 120 local UFO-Sweden activity groups in exis-tence since 1970. There are also files on every known Swedish UFO/IFO/New Age organization, ufologist, researcher and

journalist interested in UFO's. Håkan Blomqvist's work on this side of the AFU collection has documented ufology as a social, national and popular movement.

The "Blue" and "Orange" Files

In 1987 we started to borrow and copy the military UFO records from the Research Institute of Defense (FOA) in Stockholm. The files contain more than 2000 reports investigated by the military forces since 1947. The copying project was, in the beginning, an offshoot of our Project 1946, the study of documents and reports on the Swedish ghost rockets reported one year after the end of WWII. Project 1946 was described in detail in two BUFORA monographs published in 1987 and 1988. We are still looking forward to finding the time and resources to publish the results from that project in English translation.

In 1988, the copying of military reports inspired us to start a chronological report file of all known Swedish UFO incidents, which by now has grown to become perhaps the most essential part of the archive. We started off with the military reports copied from FOA, with duplicates and copies from our news clipping collection and with the excellent report and investigative files deposited by GICOFF. In 1989 the annual UFO-Sweden national conference decided to deposit UFO-Sweden's report archive with AFU. We now continuously receive reports from the UFO-Sweden report center and it's 70 accredited field investigators. For 1994 alone, these files will number more than 450 cases.

Numerous other sources including books, magazines, organizational archives, etc., have since been culled for UFO reports. All of the cases found have been copied and sorted into the main file, which now comprises more than one hundred binders and probably number 10,000 cases. Since the report file is kept in blue file folders we sometimes refer to it as our "Blue Archive" (a travesty of "Blue Book"). The report file is supplemented by a substantial file of post-war almanacs, directories and a collection of topographical maps that cover about one-third of Sweden's territory. There is also a substantial file of submarine (USO) press reports and documents, detailing the wave of underwater violations of Scandinavian waters in the last 20-25 years (by some, believed to have some connection to UFOs).

Since 1970, AFU and its predecessors have had a complete, uninterrupted subscription with the Stockholm news clipping agency (AB Pressurklipp). This unique file, called the "Orange" files since it is kept in orange file folders, has recently been supplemented with copies and original cuttings from many other private & official collections in order to complete our coverage of the 1947-1969-time span. I estimate that the clipping file now contains at least 30,000 articles in Swedish. Danish librarian (and UFO bibliographer) Willy Wegner's clipping files (1948 to late-1970s), mostly concerning the UFO subject, were donated to AFU in 1997.

Our next project will be to copy my own extensive files of 1933-1938 (ghost flier) and 1946 (ghost rocket) reports from Swedish news media and the War Archives. We are also making copies of the official Norwegian files on the ghost fliers located by our friend and correspondent Ole Jonny Braenne, who is establishing a UFO-Norway lending library similar to AFU's. If we can find the necessary money, we plan to order complete copies of all the Swedish official military records on the ghost fliers for our files.

Recent Acquisitions

In the 1990s Archives for UFO research has grown more than ever. Clas Svahn, Håkan Blomqvist and other supporters have toured Sweden, acquiring collections, large and small. Some important recent additions include:

- ***The Adlerberth Collection of Books and News Clipping Files.*** Roland Adlerberth, a Gothenburg librarian and translator, bought and reviewed most UFO & fortean books of the fifties and sixties—a mint condition collection now bought and added to AFU in 1993/94. Adlerberth spent his Sundays cutting every item fortean, ufological and phenomenological from Swedish and Scandinavian newspapers. His huge collection is carefully sorted into hundreds of small, brown, subject-labeled envelopes, and is now one of our most valued gems, donated by the Adlerberth family. Sends fortean shivers down our spines!

- ***The "Brevcirkeln" Library.*** Disbanded in 1994, was an esoteric group that existed for 30 years, publishing a lively, duplicated journal. They built a substantial lending library, similar to AFU's, but more occult-oriented. The collection, parts of which were donated to AFU, includes much of the theosophical and esoteric literature that so influenced early contacteeism and Anglo American ufology in the 195's and 1960s.

- Parts of the ***SUFOI Magazine Archives*** Skandinavisk UFO Information (SUFOI) of Copenhagen (the most respected investigation group in Denmark founded in the late fifties), recently restructured their magazine archives

and asked AFU to take over many of the less needed, odd titles. This resulted in more than 100 kilos of rare and new magazines added to our shelves. Many of the magazines date back to the 1950s.

- ***The David Clarke Airship Collection***. In competition with transatlantic collectors, in 1993 AFU bought Clarke's 1,300-page collection (four file folders) of data on worldwide (mainly US, UK and New Zealand) airship sightings during the 1896-1913 time span. Although AFU couldn't offer as much money as US competitors, we could offer a unique public availability of the documents. With no other European bidder David Clarke decided to let the collection remain in Europe. It supplements our documentation on similar waves of what might be termed "technological imitations."

- ***The Måndagsgruppen Tape Collection***. This acquisition (December 1994) is a collection of about 500 audiotapes and cassettes bought from Jan-Eric Janhammar. Janhammar taped a large part of the more than 1,400 lectures before his "Monday group" (Måndagsgruppen), in Stockholm. The tapes include early lectures on flying saucers, fortean subjects and the occult, since the inception of the lecture group in 1951. Our co-worker Lisbeth Ros'n is now hard at work making an Excel table to index the tapes.

Phase Four: A New and Bigger Archive

Our rapid growth in recent years made it necessary to find larger quarters than the 38 square meters we had had since 1980. To squeeze between the tightly spaced shelves in the "old" archive is an experience that sometimes got on your nerves and ideas on how to create more space for shelves had finally been exhausted.

In early 1993 we relocated the archives just 200 meters from the present location, to a space which was being evacuated by the administrative archives of my place of work (a real estate company). The archive had one room full of good solid shelves and we were able to rent the place at a very decent monthly cost. The 74 square meters were cleaned of spider's webs and twenty years of dirt, painted, and a new floor laid (quite a job I can tell you!). In late June 1993 we moved most of the collections, which were displaced at three locations in Norrk&oumlping, to the new place.

Of course, the new center offers a much better working environment than we had before. It has a conference corner, refrigerator, coffee machine, eight desks for work or visiting researchers, five computers, copier, tape recorders, telephone, and our most recent addition—a fax machine.

Sponsor Pool

"Who pays the bills?" you may ask. Some paranoid people believe it's the CIA!

As AFU treasurer for thirteen years I have counted every krona that has passed through AFU, so I am the person to know the real situation. In the first twenty years our costs were fairly modest and, mostly, paid for by the four-headed board, from our own private pockets. The annual turnover has been between 35,000 and 100,000 SEK (1994). My own part of AFU financing, during these years, has been quite substantial. Yes, you guessed it! I own no house, no summer-cottage, no car and no sailing boat in the nice Swedish archipelago! Life is a choice, and a chance.

With "phase four" and the increased costs, the economic situation would have been impossible. This is where a March 1993 UFO-Sweden conference decided to create a sponsor pool, whereby private citizens and companies, interested in furthering UFO research, can sponsor Archives for UFO research. Today, AFU has signed contracts with some twenty-five ufologists and companies, each contributing between 50 and 500 SEK per month.

The total regular monthly income from sponsors amounts to roughly 2,500 SEK. This covers the majority of our basic expenses including, rents, power, telephone and 30 % of the cost for our clipping subscription, shared with UFO-Sweden. The remaining budget is filled with fees and money from sales including the sale of surplus second-hand books and magazines. Picture library sales to media sources may be a promising source of substantial future income.

The creation of the sponsor group also made it possible to retain our previous archive. The old premises are now used for storage, for seldom-used collections, for audio and videocassettes, for a microfilm reader, and, in particular, for our newly established picture library. The old archive was overhauled in 1994 and we have just organized three work places in the space.

The picture library consists of the combined illustrative archives, photos, negatives, slides, sketches, paintings, etc., from the UFO-Sweden, GICOFF and Parthenon collections. A very valuable picture collection was recently donated by the heirs

of Eugen Semitjov, a Swedish journalist of Russian descent, who wrote a series of books on UFOs and space research and traveled the world with his sketch-block and camera.

AFU would welcome monetary and/or material support from international sponsors, which could add much to our efficiency as an already established information center. We would especially like to engage in IT technology, such as CD-ROM or microfilming techniques to safeguard our collections and the building of indexed databases. Why not an international yearly index of the UFO literature? This would require both technology and skilled personnel. We have the infrastructure but not the money.

Full time ALU Staff

Working full-time as an ufologist is anyone's dream if you're "taken in" by this stimulating subject. This has now become possible for some unemployed and UFO-interested Swedes. With the recent high unemployment rates our government started a new scheme in early 1993 called ALU. Unemployed people are offered four-to-six-month period jobs with unions, associations and organizations doing "work that would not normally be done." The salary equals the normal unemployment remuneration paid by the government.

In March 1993, AFU applied for an ALU project and had no problem getting it. Since then, about 25 people have been, or are active for 4-6 month periods on our projects. Most of them work in our archives, others with computers, either their own, or AFU-owned. This autumn, for instance, we concurrently had six people employed, five in the archives and one coding Norwegian reports for our database in her home.

The ALU staff have worked on a variety of projects including; painting and putting in a floor at the archives; sorting and copying clippings and other materials for the report and clipping files; editorial and translation work; follow-up case investigations via telephone; transcription of cassette tape interviews to paper and data media; creating a searchable database via "Ufocodes" for our book library; etc. Adding UFO cases to our ScanCat database has been the top priority project for nine people employed. As I write this, almost all cases for the periods 1946-1952 and 1958-1992 have been recorded totaling 10,500. We are now proceeding with the 1952-1957 period and following this, will begin adding the years 1933-1938 (ghost fliers) and supplementary coding of all the 1946 cases already on file.

Theoretically, we have projects and work places for many ALU workers. There are lots of well-educated people who are out of work. The problem is one of logistics since we mostly employ "newcomers" to our subject, therefore, the work has to be organized and closely monitored. And we who organize this work have our regular 40-hour a week jobs as a first priority.

Grant From the Swedish National Archives

Since the early 1980's AFU has slowly sought an active association with "the archives world at large." AFU is listed in several Swedish archive directories and has been establishing contacts with local and national archives, archive unions and archivists. In 1993, Archives for UFO research became a recognized member of both a regional and a national organization of "popular movement archives" (folkr&oumlrelsearkiv). AFU's work in documenting ufology as a fairly young and developing social movement is known and respected by archivists all over Sweden through an article in a recent issue of the specialist archives journal "Tema Arkiv". There is a steady flow of surplus archive material, such as binders and archive boxes from a local government archive, reducing much on our costs.

On Oct 25, 1993, "The Board of Private Archives" of the National Archives in Stockholm decided to grant us 6,500 SEK to pay for work materials in our ALU projects, such as audiocassettes, copy paper and envelopes for our picture library. Not a large sum, but we hope it's a beginning. We will continue to apply for further grants assisted by a local archives association. Possible objectives are a new copier (for A3 format with zoom), security measurements such as an alarm system, and in a more distant future, compact-rolling shelves. The microfilming or scanning to CD-ROM disks of irreplaceable parts of our collection is another future project for private or government funding.

Skepticism Not Popular

Through the years the AFU team has attempted to guide mainstream ufology in Sweden onto a more critical track. This line of thought runs through hundreds of articles written for many publications, particularly for the glossy "UFO-Aktuellt" published by UFO-Sweden. Our investigative activities, which are sometimes regarded as "overly skeptical" have not won

admiration by followers of contactee and New Age groups. However, the advantage of having most of the facts on our shelves can never be underestimated.
In fact, working with AFU sometimes gives you the feeling that you are suffering from "information sickness"—that you have *too much* data to make a meaningful picture of reality! That feeling is partly related to the lack of time for personal long-term projects since having a regular job is a first priority.

Following are some figures on the present holdings in the Archives for UFO research.

- 150 meters of material, including: books and booklets (40 meters, 2.500 titles, 3.500 book copies).
- Report archives (10 meters, 12.000 cases, primarily Swedish and Scandinavian).
- Newsclipping files (9 meters, 30.000 articles mainly in Swedish).
- Personal and organizational archives (25 meters).
- Magazine collection (65 meters, 500 boxes).
- Audiocassettes (approximately 600).
- Videos comprise a very modest collection but are continually expanding.
- Picture library (possibly two thousand pictures).

New donations to the archive often result in duplicate or even triplicate copies. AFU always has a limited supply of surplus books and many, meters of duplicate magazines available for exchange or sale. Write to us stating your needs (and exchange materials). Due to costs for postage, packing and bank exchange we tend to avoid direct sales beyond the Scandinavian countries.

Prescription for Success

AFU has been a fairly successful undertaking and we feel we are doing something that will be of potential future value to the study of UFOs (or folklore, psychology, or..). I believe ufologists in many countries should consider establishing similar local or regional UFO repositories. Preserving the history of UFO research can never be a waste of time and will be an activity respected even by academia. We would very much like to see our idea transform into a chain of archives and information centers.

Here are a few guidelines, which I feel may be important:

- Establish a small group of dedicated people who share the same ideas and the responsibilities for the archive. You can't do it on your own! See to that the idea does not die when if your own interests change.
- Establish the collection in a locality such as in a major town, where several people pay for the costs and have mutual access with their own keys. Except for the first years, don't house the collection in your own living room where no one else has access to it! Surplus keys should be available for visiting researchers.
- Establish the archive as a self-owning institution (foundation) free from close ties with any other organization, but try to co-operate with as many people as possible.
- Establish a sponsorship system where the success of the archive does not primarily rely on the usual membership/magazine circuit. If you want a well-ordered collection you don't have the time to run a membership organization or edit a monthly (or even a quarterly) magazine! You must specialize to achieve results.
- Establish active contacts with well-known archive and academic institutions. Strive to become a serious and recognized institution to which students and researchers at high schools and universities can turn for good source material as they write serious papers.
- Important! Keep a relatively low profile, especially towards the local media. The advantage is that you will spill very few beans on people who are only "passing thru" our subject- people whose interest soon vane or pass into other areas.
- A simple copier is a minimum requirement at any archive. With a copier much of your material never has to leave the house—and you minimize potential losses.

You can support AFU by becoming a sponsor, sending a copy of your authored book, or by exchanging your magazine with our AFU Newsletter (at present one issue/year).
Archives for UFO research would be interested in any UFO-related collection, anywhere in the world, that anyone would like to donate to or deposit with us for future preservation. Our resources for commercial deals are almost non-existent but, in some cases, we would be willing to reimburse postage or transportation.

If you want to consult our collection please write us or phone. You can also book a time for a visit to Norrk&oumlping. There are five daily SAS flights to Norrköping via Copenhagen.

Archives for UFO research can be contacted by writing: P.O. Box 11027, SE-600 11 Norrköping, Sweden.

The J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies Collection

J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies, 2457 West Peterson Avenue Chicago, IL 60659

Description

The CUFOS archives contain a wide variety of material with an emphasis on original case reports and published material. The case files contain reports from the U.S. Air Force's UFO projects, most of the original case files of NICAP, and cases collected directly by CUFOS. Specific holdings include:

- 60 file drawers of UFO cases.
- 6 boxes of newspaper and magazine clippings.
- 3 boxes of Australian UFO reports.
- 4 drawers of UFO articles, including unpublished research papers.
- 6 drawers of Allen Hynek's papers, including correspondence, notes, and manuscripts.
- 12 boxes of reel-to-reel or cassette audio tapes, recording interviews with witnesses or radio programs.
- Portions of the papers of Ted Bloecher
- 30 linear feet of foreign periodicals.
- 33 linear feet of U.S. periodicals.
- A majority of dissertations published on UFOs.

The CUFOS library contains 2200 volumes. Some specific categories are:

- General UFO books: 375
- Encyclopedias and source books: 40
- Bibliographies: 34
- Skeptical books: 26
- Abductions: 81
- Academic theses: 32
- Crash-retrievals: 66
- Foreign UFO books: 196
- Investigations and handbooks: 51
- Conferences: 75
- Children and young adults: 23
- Contactee: 112
- Life on other worlds/SETI: 52
- Non-UFO books with UFO chapters: 63

Accessibilty: Open to all serious researchers, but must be arranged well in advance.

The Barry Greenwood Archives

Barry Greenwood, P. O. Box 176, Stoneham, MA 02180

Description

This collection is perhaps the most comprehensive collections of UFO journals, newsletters, news clippings and official government documents in the world. These documents were primarily accumulated during his tenure as editor of *Just Cause*, published for the Citizens Against UFO Secrecy (CAUS, 1984-1998), which was a concerted effort to locate documented evidence of official interest in UFOs. Large amounts of this material are a result of Robert Todd's efforts. Also, UFO reports and other UFO material collected from numerous researchers including: some of the New England Study Group files from Ed Fogg (most were destroyed in Steve Putnam's collection); copies of material from the Spanish group CEI; the raw data files of Ted Bloecher's HUMCAT (up to the year 1981); copies of certain files from John Musgrave's Canadian Collection; McDonald's collections; some Mass MUFON material; and extensive correspondence with UFO researchers worldwide.

Also contains an extensive collection of pre-1947 UFO material, which includes large amounts of material on other rare aerial phenomena such as: ball lightning; sprites; expanding light balls; super bolts; and other associated items.

A library of CAUS publications: *JUST CAUSE; CAUS BULLETINS*; Robert Todd publications; example collections of government documents; and some articles written by Greenwood have been archived on CD-Rom.

Newspaper Clippings

Perhaps the most comprehensive collection in the world with US and foreign news clippings well represented. Comprises nearly 200 binders, averaging 200 to 300 pages each containing on average 2 or 3 clippings per page. The largest part of the newspaper collection consists of 29 binders from the year 1947. Most are duplicates of the material in the continuing collections effort of Project 1947 and also serve as a reserve collection for the project. The next largest collection year is 1965.

- Dr. Herbert Strenz donated copies of news clippings from June Larson's national clipping service in the 1960s to Greenwood. Most of these were thermo faxed and have been replaced, or copies upgraded from other sources.
- More than 10 volumes come from the Meteor Research Society of Elliot Rockmore and James Auburn. Their clipping service in the early and mid-70s included the US, Great Britain, Australia, South Africa and India.
- Ed Fogg, secretary of the New England Study Group, passed on the Group's clipping collection consisting of material from the late 1950s to the mid 1970s. From 1964 -67 the Group had a New England regional clip service.
- Overton Lake contributed about 10 binders to the collection with his nationwide clip service from Jan-Sep 1965.
- Greenwood had a New England regional clip service from 1974 to 1985 and again in January-August 1998, the last including Pennsylvania.
- Canadian clippings from Gene Duplantier's collection, 1950-1969. Not complete.
- Other items from researchers in the US and Canada and especially in Massachusetts and Harvard University.
- Michael Hitt's collection effort in Georgia, which fills about 3 binders.
- Carl Feindt' effort in Delaware whose effort yielded a like amount.
- Approximately 400 foreign newspapers checked for the major flap periods of 1947, 1950, 1952, 1954, 1957, 1965, and other random searches. Large amounts of French and Spanish language clippings. Large amounts of materials exchanged with researchers around the world.

- Microfilm clippings collections: USAF 1952 clips collection, NICAP/CSI clipping collection from the Library of Congress, and Dr. Leon Davidson's scrapbooks. (41 rolls of microfilm).

Preservation of Newspaper Clippings:

Dissolve a Milk of Magnesia tablet in a quarter cup of club soda overnight. Pour into a pan large enough to hold the flattened clipping. Soak the clipping for one hour, and then pat dry. Do not move the clipping until completely dry. Estimated life: 200 years.
Alternatively, take your clipping to a print shop and ask them to laminate it in plastic.

A/V and Microfilm holdings

A large archives of video and audiotape primarily recorded from TV or radio news shows. Included is material from Dr. Dittmar's extensive collection of early audiotape. Audio recordings and movies from Project Blue Book are in his collection as well. The normal Project Blue Book microfilm collection is here with additional microfilms found elsewhere— such as radarscope photos and other material. Dr. Strenz received 36 microfilms from COL Quintinilla during the Colorado University study which consisted of 32 rolls; 1952 USAF clipping collections (2 rolls); letters to the USAF 1952-1953, which are primarily in reaction to the April 1952 *LIFE* magazine article; 2 rolls prepared by the Office of Information with various UFO reports; material received from the public and other items involved in public information on UFOs. A number of microfilms of unit histories and other official activities involving UFOs are also here.

Accessibility:

Limited and by appointment only. Write well in advance to P. O. Box 176, Stoneham, MA 02180.

(Source: Barry Greenwood)

Aerologist and General Mills Aeronautical Division head, Charles B. Moore, preparing to make an ascent by Skyhook balloon—and while dangling from a parachute harness in 1951 over New Mexico. Moore made several of these flights beginning in November 1949 and again in 1950 over Minnesota, which lasted 8 hours. The photos here were from a demonstration flight for an intelligence agency, which was intended to go from New Mexico to the east coast, however, the balloon was punctured during inflation and the flight cut short.

In April 1949, while tracking a meteorological balloon near Arrey, NM, Moore and several Navy enlisted men observed an unidentified object with "unusual flight characteristics—probably not a human artifact" that he estimated traveled about 20 miles in 60 seconds. In the course of their work, the General Mills Aeronautical Division team witnessed a number of unusual unidentifiable objects, which they could not describe as balloons. However, they also considered themselves "The World's largest manufacturer of Unidentified *Floating* Objects" since they would often hear or read of a particular UFO sighting that they knew was generated as a result of their various balloon projects.

Photo courtesy of Charles Moore.

The Jan Aldrich Collection / Project 1947

Project-1947, P.O.Box 391, Canterbury, CT 06331

Books

Approximately 400 UFO books in a number of languages and about 100 titles of related subjects, intelligence activities, unusual phenomena, ball lightning, astronomy, etc.

Articles

About 1000 magazine, journal, Sunday newspapers supplement articles. Generally all are well known.

UFO Journals

- Flying Saucer Review (UK) 1955-1994 complete.
- CSI (LA), CSI (NY), CSI (NZ) publications complete.
- NICAP, APRO (most numbers)
- LDLN #100-340
- Phenomena Spatiaux (Complete)
- INFORSPACE (nearly complete)
- UFO Critical Bulletin (Complete)
- CRIFO Newsletter/Orbit (Complete)
- SAUCERS (most numbers)
- Flying Saucer Review (most numbers)
- UFO Clipping Service (complete)
- DATANET (most numbers)
- Canadian UFO Journal (most numbers)
- Sociedada Brasileira de Estudo Sorbre Discos Voadores (Buhler—Brazil) (most numbers)
- About 200 other UFO publications, lacking significant UK, German and other early publications)

Audio Tapes And Videos

Phillip Imbrogno's collection of witness interviews, discussion meetings and radio appearance concerning the Westchester Wings in New York and Connecticut. (Currently being duplicated for Rod Dyke and NY investigators.) Very small collection of audio and video material. Reel to reel material has been sent to Wendy Connors for dubbing.

Newspaper Clippings

I have visited archives, university libraries, public libraries and newspaper morgues in 48 states, Canadian provinces, and the District of Columbia. Significant material has been recovered from these sources. I have also conducted microfilm searches using inter-library loan and copying request to a number of institutions and newspapers. In addition, a number of PROJECT 1947 contributors have conducted research that they have shared with me.

Newspaper Clipping Collections

These collections are either from morgues of from indices. They have been integrated into my files and are no longer separate:

- Winnipeg Tribune 1947-1979
- San Francisco Chronicle 1947- 1950
- Baltimore Sun newspapers 1947-1950
- Richmond, VA newspapers 1965-present
- San Francisco Examiner 1946-1952, 1972-1994
- Hartford Courant 1946-1983
- Amarillo newspapers 1952
- Boise Evening Statesman 1947-1949
- Egyptian Gazette 1951-1954
- Lima Peru El Comercal 1951-1954
- Norwich (CT) Bulletin 1954-1970
- Albuquerque Tribune Jun 1947-April 1950
- Albuquerque Journal Jan 1947-April 1950
- Portland Oregonian 1947-1948

1947 Newspaper Clippings

1947 clippings for thousands of newspapers found in personal research and donated by PROJECT 1947 contributors. (Significant work still needs to be done in Quebec, Ontario, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Newfoundland, Prince Edwards Island, Arkansas, Ohio, Pennsylvania, South Carolina and Mississippi). Significant foreign material is also on hand from approximately 400 newspapers.

Pre-1947 Newspaper Clippings

Large collections of 19th century and 1900-1946 material collected through personal research and with the help of PROJECT 1947 contributors. Significant material from Dr. Thomas E. Bullard includes his three-volume "Airship Files" and significant material found afterwards. I have found significant material for 1908-1910, World War I, World War II and 1946.

Post 1947 Newspaper Clippings

Concentrated research on the waves in 1950, 1957, and somewhat for 1952. Many newspaper, libraries and archives have clipping collections, especially for the last 50 years. I have copied most of these. Thirteen 3-inch notebooks of UK clippings sorted by county and newspaper. Most of the material is 1970-1994 with some 1950s and 1960s clippings.

Sighting Reports

I have some 550 report forms from Independent UFO Network (UK) and BUFORA, which I purchased through Arcturus Books. Also, copies of sightings investigations from a number of investigators and organizations including Harold Fulton's CSI (NZ) sighting reports from 1908-1952.

Significant Collections And Personal Papers

- Ed Stewart's 1947 Canadian UFO Clipping Index (250 pages)
- Andy Robert's foo-fighter research. (Half the original and Greenwood has the other half)

Copies

- Carl Feindt (Delaware), and Michael Hitt (Georgia), all state collections of newspaper clipping have been exchange so there is a reserve copy somewhere else.
- Gary Mangiacopra's Hartford Courant 1946-1983 news clipping collection.
- Dr. James McDonald, copies from the Donald E. Keyhoe Archives, CUFOS, University of Arizona.
- Dr. Edward Condon, collection from the American Philosophical Society.
- Dr. Donald Menzel collection.
- John Musgrave Canadian Collection (for his personal files, NICAP, APRO, MUFON, Canadian UFO organizations and other sources).
- Aircraft UFO Encounter (ACUFOE) files provided by Dominique Weinstein.
- Effect files, EM, physiological, air displacement, heat, cold, etc.
- Radar cases.

Official Documents

- Significant new material from the USAF Directorate of Intelligence (one filing cabinet drawer).
- Ghost Rocket material for AAF and US Navy, numerous TS documents (2 3-inch notebooks).
- 4602d Air Intelligence Service Squadron material July 1954-Dec 1956 (two filing cabinet drawers).
- Miscellaneous Air Force UFO material (half filing cabinet drawer).
- FUGO Balloon files (300 pages).
- US Navy Hydrographic Office files 1883-1903 and Weather Bureau files for same period (1-inch).
- Unit Histories with UFO material (50 excerpts).
- Project Second Story material.
- AF and other military officer's personal papers (half filing drawer).
- Various other official material (2 drawers), DI correspondences, Project Sign/Grudge Investigative files.
- US Army Military Intelligence Files 1947-1950 (These are the ones the Army sent to Peter Gersten. The file is more complete and contains better copies than the ordinary fare).
- OSI files 1948-1949 copied from the originals (no cross-outs).
- Project Blue Book files 1947-1949 copied from the originals (no cross-outs).

Microfilms And Microfiche

About 475 microfilms including:

- 4th Air Force UFO 1947-1952 files.
- USAF Public Relations 1947-April 1952 files.
- Project Blue Book files/with radar cases, etc. (103 rolls) (60 rolls of the same files done at Maxwell AFB).
- Library of Congress UFO Collection (72 rolls).
- NICAP/CSI clipping files.
- APRO files pre 1947-Dec 1956.
- Leon Davidson's clipping files 1952-1966.
- AF 1952 clipping files (32 rolls).

- AF: *Life* Magazine response files (2 rolls).
- Misc. AF/Project Blue Book files (3 rolls).
- AAF Night Fighter Squadrons Operations and Intel files World War II (8 rolls) (foo-fighters).
- XX Bomber Command (6 rolls) (foo-fighters)
- Various AAF/USAF Intelligence files in which some intelligence background, foo-fighter or UFO material may be found (45 rolls).
- Unit histories (4 rolls).
- Project Sign case files and summaries 7 out of 9 original rolls.
- Canadian Archives UFO records (5 rolls).
- Personal papers and interviews with USAF officers (5 rolls).

The following fiches:

- Sarah Clark Index (Research and Development and Intelligence collections at NARA).
- State Department UFO files to 1980.
- San Francisco EXAMINER 1972 to 1996.

Significant Contributions

[Key: p47 = Pre-1947; clips = newspaper clippings; Rpt = UFO reports; Off = Official papers; PP = personal papers.]

- Barry Greenwood, p47-60 clips, Rpt p47-54, Off, PP.
- CUFOS, p47-59 clips, Rpt p47-59, Off, PP.
- MUFON, p47-50 clips, Rpt p47-50.
- Richard Hall, p47-70 clips, Rpt p47-70, PP.
- Loren Gross, p47-59 clips, Rpt p47-59, Off, PP.
- Ed Stewart, PP.
- John Musgrave (British Columbia), p47-70 clips, Rpt p47-79, PP.
- Hayden Hewes (from Bill Jones) Rpt p-47-79.
- Chris Rutkowski, p47-1953 clips, Rpt p-47-53, PP.
- W. Ritchie Bennedict (Alberta) p-47-1949 clips.
- David Wright, p-47-1952 clips.
- Christian Page and Jacques Poulet (Quebec) p-47-1952 clips.
- Edoardo Russo, CISU (Italy), p-47-1947 clips, Off, PP.
- Dominique Weinstein, Rpt p-47-1950, PP.
- Dr. Thomas E. Bullard, p-47-47, PP.
- Murray Bott (New Zealand), p-47-54, Rpt p-47-53, Off, PP.
- Dr. Robert Bancs (Argentina) 1947 clips
- AFU and Anders Liljegern (Sweden), Rpt p47-47, Off, PP
- Tom Rouse, p-47-84 clips

The Donald E. Keyhoe Archives

Fund for UFO Research, Inc., P. O. Box 277, Mount Rainier, MD 20712
Phone or fax: (301)-779-8683.

Description:

The Donald E. Keyhoe Archives comprises printed and audiovisual records (including correspondence, personal records, published articles, books) about Keyhoe, the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP), UFO history in general, James E. McDonald, and J. Allen Hynek.

The material by and about Keyhoe fills approximately 5 file cabinet drawers or file boxes about 3 feet deep, though this is only a rough estimate. (His writings unrelated to UFOs also are on file). NICAP and related history fills about 10 file boxes. UFO sighting files about 2 file cabinet drawers. Colorado UFO Project and J.E. McDonald about 2 file drawers. And general UFO history files (government agencies, projects, reports, etc.) and historical correspondence of other notable UFO researchers fills another 7 file boxes or drawers.

These estimates do not count the hundreds of audio and videotapes, articles and reports filed alphabetically by author (very useful for retrieval), the sizeable UFO newsletter and journal collections, or other miscellaneous material. At a rough count there are about 300 books and several dozens of bound reports or monographs. I hesitate to estimate the amount of unsorted and un-filed material, which grows all the time and is on the order of "many" boxes or cartons. Other special collections are some of the files of Civilian Saucer Investigation (CSI) of New York, led by the Big Three: Isabel Davis, Ted Bloecher, and Lex Mebane; including the original CSI 4 x 6 card files with pre-computer colored tabs as sorting devices! The historical files of the Fund for UFO Research also are stored here. Not to mention "sociological" materials such as flyers and posters, and kooky stuff. Also, some correspondence or records are included on such diverse people as George Adamski, Dewey J. Fournet, Harold Fulton, Rene Hardy, Julian Hennessey, Donald Menzel, Max Miller, William B. Nash, and Edward J. Ruppelt.

Michael Swords inspired the organization of these files by living in my basement for a couple of weeks while doing research for his study of the University of Colorado UFO study. Finding a bewildering array of disorganized material, he purchased file boxes and began sorting, filing, labeling and organizing as he searched for information relative to his research interest. The "physical trace evidence" of his visit is still visible. After he left, I decided that it would be nice if all of the files were thoroughly organized and accessible for research, so I spent every spare moment building on what had been started. Next came Jan Aldrich, with portable cot bed he moved in to the basement and reaped the fruits of the Swords-Hall organization effort. With a ceaseless whirring and flashing of lights, it seemed like Jan photocopied everything that wasn't pinned down! In the process, he gave my "slow motion" photocopier a nervous breakdown. For many months after he departed every document I copied came out with a mysterious interference line that defied all attempts to remove it. Gradually, however, it faded away and disappeared.

The centerpiece of the archives, the papers of Donald E. Keyhoe, includes Lindbergh memorabilia and correspondence. Keyhoe's correspondence concerning UFOs with many officials, Congress, military, the media, witnesses and people such as Lou Corbin, Coral Lorenzen, etc., and others in this country and overseas is preserved here. Some of this material was just recently found at the Keyhoe home in a duffle bag in the basement when the family moved out. Keyhoe's extensive correspondence with his publisher on various aspects of his books is here as well. (The NICAP confidential files are NOT here).

The Keyhoe Archives also contains significant other material:

- Richard Hall's huge holdings of over 40 years' collection of correspondence, UFO reports, thousands of newspaper clippings, posters, flyers and writings are the largest part of the Keyhoe Archives. Many items date from Hall's tenure as NICAP Secretary, then as Assistant Director and finally as Acting NICAP Director and as editor for the MUFON Journal. Among the items are a card file of pre-1947 UFO reports, an extensive collection of video and audio tapes, a large library of books, and foreign and US UFO journals and newsletters. Also included is correspondence with Idabel Epperson, the chairwoman of the Los Angeles NICAP Subcommittee, Walter Webb, NICAP astronomy advisor and many other NICAP and MUFON investigators, scientists, and interested persons from various walks of life.

- The Fund for UFO Research (FUFOR). The Fund's files of correspondence, research, manuscripts, UFO reports submitted by various researchers and various video or audio taped interviews are housed with the Keyhoe Archives. The Fund's extensive collection of microfilm files includes the NICAP/CSI clipping collection filmed by the Library of Congress, the Project Blue Book files on microfilm, microfilm of the XXI Bomber Command which contains large numbers of reports of "balls of fire" sighted by aircrew in and around Japan during World War II, and other microfilmed documents. A microfilm reader-printer is available at the collection.
- Isabel Davis, one of the primary officers of Civilian Saucer Intelligence, New York (CSI-NY), and later a NICAP official and officer of the Fund for UFO Research passed on her correspondence and collection which includes her large card file of summarized early UFO cases.
- Ted Bloecher, another CSI (NY) officer and NICAP official, donated some of his extensive correspondences with various UFO researchers, some of his 1947 and 1950 research, the paste-ups of his Report on the UFO Wave of 1947 and other material to Richard Hall who made them part of the archives. (The HUMCAT is NOT present here.)
- Marshall Cleaver, the chairman of a Florida NICAP subcommittee donated his files and copies of his investigations to Richard Hall who placed them in the archives.
- Dr. James McDonald, Senior Physicist at the Institute of Atmospheric Physics, University of Arizona, carried on the extensive (sometimes almost daily) correspondence with Richard Hall, Isabel Davis and Ted Bloecher. Items at the Keyhoe Archives include his articles, and speeches, formal correspondence, hand written notes, notes of telephone conversations and some investigations. Some of the McDonald material in the Keyhoe Archives is not available in McDonald's collection housed at the University of Arizona.

Accessibility: The Keyhoe Archives is housed in the Washington, D.C. area. Access is restricted to journalists and serious researchers and by advanced appointment. There is a copier available.

Write to: Fund for UFO Research, Inc., P. O. Box Mount Rainier, MD 20712, Phone or fax: (301)-779-8683.

(Source: Richard Hall)

Colonel Howard (Mack) McCoy

Commanding General of T-2 Technical Intelligence in 1947. McCoy was an excellent engineer, known as "Mr. Propeller" in his pre-WWII days, and an experienced intelligence officer.

The Project Sign Archives

Project SIGN Research Center, P.O. Box 8552 Albuquerque, NM 87198

Main Source Archive of the Personal Papers of Col. Albert B. Deyarmond

My holdings include copies of all known Albert B. Deyarmond personal papers. Holdings are added as I receive them from Bruce Deyarmond, who has designated me as sole contact regarding his father, since he does not desire to be approached by other researchers.

Included in the Archives are photographs of Col. Deyarmond participating in the Lend-Lease Program, Project PaperClip and the Foreign Technology Technical Library at Wright-Patterson AFB, and a personal Interview with Bruce Deyarmond.

[Copies of these archive papers have been distributed to the several researchers and organizations as back-ups to my holdings. Ten mini-sets of selected Deyarmond files have been produced, which are available to serious researchers.]

Personal Interview with Dr. George E. Valley, Jr.

Microfilm holdings: 4th AF Hqs 1947-1952. These are courtesy of Jan Aldrich. Project Bluebook Microfilm Rolls: 85-87 from the National Archives.

Extensive collection of photographs during the Project SIGN/GRUDGE period including:

Brig. Gen. George F. Schulgen

Gen. George C. McDonald (various)

Gen. Charles Cabell (various)

Gen. Nathan F. Twining (various)

Col. Howard M. McCoy (various)

Col. William R. Clingerman (various)

Alfred C. Loedding (various)

John (Red) Honaker

Lt. Col. Arthur J. Hemstreet

Brig. Donald Putt

Col. Albert B. Deyarmond (various)

Gen. Lawrence C. Craigie (various)

Col. Robert Taylor

Thomas Mantell, Jr. (various)

Col. Guy F. Hix (various)

Lt. Robert Hammond (Mantell Squadron)

Lt. Clemments (Mantell Squadron)

TSgt.Quinton T. Blackwell (Mantel Squadron)

2nd Lt. George F. Gorman (Gorman Incident)

Mr. L.D. Jensen (Gorman Incident)

Gen. Joseph P. McNarney

Captain A.C. Trakowski

Dr. Paul Fitts (various including his assistant Shirley C. Connell)

Donald Keyhoe

Dr. J. Allen Hynek (various ages)

Dr. George E. Valley, Jr. (various)

Dr. James Lipp

Dr. Irving Langmuir (various)

Dr. Robert Serber

Dr. David Altman

Many others including WP aerial photos and buildings

Roswell AAF aerial photo of 1944.

The SHG Audio Archive Project

Project SIGN Research Center, P.O. Box 8552 Albuquerque, NM 87198

Description

The SHG Audio Archive Project was established in May 1999 to preserve important historical audio records of interest to UFO historians. To date, approximately 230 recordings have been transferred to audiocassette assuring availability to present and future researchers.

Donating Tapes to the Archive

You are invited to participate in this effort by submitting your recordings. The project has the capabilities to handle most audio formats. These include audiotapes ranging in size from micro-cassette to 10-inch reel-to-reel, eight-track and LP's. The original recording will be returned with a cassette copy to the donor. If the donor allows a copy to be made from an existing audiocassette, only the original cassette is returned. Unless specifically requested, the donor allows the donated tape dub to be copied and supplied to researchers.

The Project SIGN Research Center takes extreme care to ensure that tapes are handled as carefully as possible.

Tapes have been received from the following individuals and organizations:

Major Donald E. Keyhoe Archives - Richard Hall

J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies - Mark Rodeghier

Project 1947 - Jan Aldrich

UFO History Project - Loren Gross

Raymond Fowler

Dennis Balthaser

Jean-Luc Rivera

Project SIGN Research Center - Wendy Connors

Michael Swords

The SHG Audio Archive Listing

Long John Nebel Shows

001 Keyhoe Censorship on Armstrong Circle Theater 4/1/58

002 Dr. Ivan T. Sanderson - Lester Del Ray - Isabel Davis 10/5/58 (3 tape set)

003 Frank Edwards "Stranger Than Science" 11/1/59

004 L. Jerome Stanton - Paris Flammonde - Lester Mallan 1/22/67

005 John Keel - Paris Flammonde 3/16/67

006 Lloyd Mallan interview 6/67

Jim Moseley's Saucer News Meeting Lectures

007 Saucer Convention NYC 6/23-25/66 Closed Sessions

008 Dr. Frank Stranges 10/22/66

009 Rev. Richard Basile "The Philosophy of Space People" 11/18/66

010 D. C. Lucchesi "The Philosophy of Extraterrestrials" 9/16/66

011 Bob Golka "UFO Propulsion Systems" 10/21/66

012 Otto K. Binder short interview 11/18/66

013 L. Jerome Stanton "UFOs: Hoax or Reality?" 2/18/67

014 Alex McNeil "Flying Saucers - My Great Search and Contacts" 4/21/67

015 John Keel "Has the Real Invasion from Outer Space Finally Begun?" 3/17/67

NICAP

016 NICAP Reports from Washington

017 NICAP Cleveland, Ohio Subcommittee Meeting w/Keyhoe

018 NICAP Orlando, Florida Organizational Meeting

019 NICAP Investigations Tape #26 Charles Forster Sighting of 6/58 (Poor quality)

020 NICAP's Robert Sneider Interview

Ray Fowler Interviews

021 KPRC Radio Alvin Van Black Show (date unknown)

022 Unknown date and location.

023 Heywood Vincent Show 11/12/65

024 WEEI Radio Jim Westover Show 10/17/73

025 TV38 Tom Larson Show 5/27/74

026 KTRN Radio Houston, TX 4/23/79

027 Transitions Radio Show: Ray and Betty Andreasson 5/79

028 Mike Douglas Show: Ray and Betty Andreasson 6/12/79

Various Radio and Television Show Interviews

029 CBS Radio Town Meeting Debate: Keyhoe/Leonard 11/16/53

030 Washington Dateline: Steve Allison Show - Major Wayne Ahoe/Paul Dickey (1957)

031 ABC-TV Mike Wallace interview of Major Donald Keyhoe 3/8/58

032 NBC Radio Walter McGraw Series - Howard Menger & others 11/28-30/58

033 WBZ Radio Bob Kennedy Show - Zamora/Wilcox/Keyhoe/Waltrer Webb & Streeter Stuart 5/18/64

034 WPIN Radio St. Petersburg, FL Bob Roark Show - Major Keyhoe (date unknown)

035 WEEI "Nightline" Jim Westover Show - NICAP's Walter Webb & John Haft 5/28/64

036 WBZ Boston Bob Kennedy's Contact Show - John Fuller & Streeter Suart (1965)

037 WEEI Paul Benzaquin's Notepad Show - Talks with Hanscom AFB UFO Officer (date unknown)

038 WOR-TV Alan Burke Show - Gray Barker & Frank Stranges 6/29/66

039 Johnny Carson Show - Frank Edwards (1966)

040 WOR-AM Barry Farber Show - L. Jerome Stanton/ Beckley & Barry Cohen (date unknown)

041 WDNC Radio "People-Places-Things." Interviews with local NICAP members.

042 Major Donald Keyhoe answering questions (date, place unknown)

043 Les Crane Show - Major Keyhoe & Col. J. Bryan discussion (date unknown)

044 Dr. Ivan T. Sanderson interview (location unknown) 11/11/67

045 Science Panel Interview with Betty and Barney Hill (date unknown)

046 WNBC-TV Open Mind Show - Leo Sprinkle/Donald Menzel/John Fuller/J. Allen Hynek and Frank Salisbury

047 Kenneth Arnold Interview 6/25/47

048 Contactee William Furgeson Interview (date, place unknown)

049 Little Listening Post - Dr. Morris K. Jessup Interview (date, location unknown)

050 WNAC Radio Fred Gale Show - Steve Putnam & Ed Fogg N.E. UFO Study Group

TV and Radio Shows

051 CBS Armstrong Circle Theater "UFO: The Enigma of the Skies" 1/22/58 (Tape One)

052 Enigma of the Skies interviews and discussion (Tape 2)

053 CBS Special Report with Walter Cronkite - "UFO" (date unknown)

054 BBC-TV "Flying Saucers and the People Who See Them" 1968

055 Dr. J. Allen Hynek

056 Ray Palmer

American Association for the Advancement of Science (December 1969)

057 & 058 136th Meeting (2 tape set) Lectures by Thornton Page, J. Allen Hynek, James McDonald, Philip Morrison, Walter Orr Roberts and Carl Sagan

New England UFO Study Group

059 New England UFO Study Group Meeting - Rev. Guy Cyr 10/18/64

Miscellaneous

060 Raymon Angier (L.A. Air Raid Warden in 1942) Interviewed by Richard Hall

061 UFO Information Service: Ten Year Bulletin 6/24/47

063 Interview with Dr. George E. Valley, Jr. USAF Scientific Advisory Board conducted by Wendy Connors

064 21 Years of UFO Reports - Dr. J. Allen Hynek 12/69

065 Science In Default - Dr. James McDonald

LECTURES and SYMPOSIUMS:

1. Kenneth Arnold "How it all Began." 1977 International UFO Congress
2. Kenneth Arnold "Early UFO Investigations" 1977 International UFO Congress

3. George Adamski. Private lecture at Rosemary Decker's home. Circa 1958
4. George Adamski. Lecture at Caxton Hall (BUFORA) 1958. Two cassettes
5. Ray Palmer. 1977 International UFO Congress
6. John Keel. "Mothman and Moon Objects." Saucer News NYC Meeting 3-17-67
7. L. Jerome Stanton. "UFOs: Hoax or Reality." Saucer News NYC Meeting 2-18-67
8. D.C. Lucchesi. Saucer News NYC Meeting 9-16-66
9. Alex McNeill (Contactee). Saucer News NYC Meeting 4-21-67
10. Waveney Girvan. Unknown date and location.
11. Rev. Richard Basile. "Philosophy of the Space People." Saucer News NYC Meeting 11-18-66
12. Bob Golka. "UFO Propulsion Systems." Saucer News NYC Meeting 10-21-66
13. American Association for the Advancement of Science 136th Meeting. "UFOs & the Public." Boston 12/69.
14. American Association for the Advancement of Science 136th Meeting. "UFO Reports." Boston, 12/69.
15. Dr. J. Allen Hynek. 1977 International UFO Congress.
16. Dr. J. Allen Hynek. "Twenty-one Years of UFO Reports." 12/69
17. Dr. Jacques Vallee. "The Ultimate Investigations of UFOs." Argentina, circa 1975
18. Dr. Jacques Vallee. "Public Question and Answer Session." Argentina, circa 1975.
19. George Hunt Williamson. Detroit, Michigan 6-23-54. Two tapes
20. Dr. Donald Menzel. Lecture on UFOs. Arracibo Observatory, Puerto Rico. Oct/Nov 1973
21. Fr. William Booth Gill. FSR Meeting. London 1971
22. Capt. Edward J. Ruppelt. Personal review of Giant Rock visit. Circa 1955.
23. Major Dewey Fournet. Unknown location and date.
24. Albert K. Bender. UFO Information Service. Date unknown.
25. Carlos Allende Speaks. Gray Barker Series. Circa 1958
26. Carlos Allende Talk. Unknown date and location. Two tapes.
27. Dr. Frank Stranges at Saucer News Meeting 10-22-66.
28. History of Science Society Meeting. 12-28-92. Two Tapes.
29. Dennis Balthaser. "Underground Bases." 1999. May be purchased from lecturer.
30. Dennis Balthaser. "A Brief Description of Area 51." May be purchased from lecturer.
31. Dennis Balthaser. "The Roswell Incident: Then and Now." May be purchased from lecturer.
32. Dennis Balthaser. "Interception." May be purchased from lecturer.
33. UFO History Workshop (8 tape set)

INTERVIEWS: PRIVATE

1. Dr. Ivan T. Sanderson. "Flatwoods, W. VA." 9-14-52.
2. Dr. Hert Hopkins and wife. M.I.B. encounter following Stevens Case. 5-23-78
3. William Furgeson (Contactee). Unknown date and location. Probably NYC.
4. Capt. Edward J. Ruppelt & friend interview George Adamski. Circa 1955. Two tapes.
5. Capt. Laurence W. Vinther. Bill Daniel phone interview. Circa 1960

6. Dr. Duke Guildenberg. Interview by Craig Ryan. Two Tapes - Not releasable.
7. Colonel Andrew J. Hemstreet. Dennis Balthaser interview. 1999. - Not releasable.
8. Dr. George E. Valley, Jr. Former member of the AFSAB. Interviewed by Wendy Connors. 3-7-98.
9. Bruce Deyarmond. Son of Colonel Albert B. Deyarmond. Interviewed by Wendy Connors. 12-12-97.
10. Otto K. Binder. Interviewed by Anthony Andiola. Saucer News Meeting, NYC. 1966.
11. Morris K. Jessup. Little Listening Post interview. Date and location unknown.
12. Albert K. Pickering. Lockbourne AFB incident (Mantell). Wm. Jones interview. 1977
13. Ray Sobinski. Foo Fighter Sighting over Holland 26 March 1942. Interview by Richard Hall.
14. Ramon Angier. Los Angeles Air Raid Warden during the Battle of Los Angeles. Interview by Richard Hall.
15. Capt. ? Frost. Foo Fighter Sighting 25 August 1945. Interviewed by Dr. J. Allen Hynek.
16. Fred Orwal Bates. Observed disappearance of men on Okinawa in 1941 and a disc landing in Cuba in 1945. Need assistance in identifying interviewer. I believe it may be Paul Cerny.
17. Col. Wright. Interviewed by Dr. J. Allen Hynek. 11-56.
18. USAF Officer talks to Major Donald Keyhoe. Person is not identified. No date or location. Assumed Washington NICAP Headquarters. Circa 1960's
19. Police Officer Bertram, etc. Exeter, NH. Interviewed by John Fuller.
20. Same Case (Exeter, NH), but different unknown interviewer.
21. Dr. Lloyd Berkner. Phone interview with Bill Daniels.
22. Pilot Interviews. Various interviews by Dr. J. Allen Hynek. Cloud cutters, etc. Two tapes. Dates and locations unknown. Some from Hynek's house/CUFOS.
23. Various phone interviews by Dr. J. Allen Hynek (Police Officer's Robin Lee and Dermont, Donald Pifer - Springfield, OR case. 1975).
24. Joseph Valamous and Friend (Wheaton, IL case 1-3-69).
25. Lemley Case (Cuernauca, Mexico) Interviewed by Dr. J. Allen Hynek. Two tapes.
26. Michigan City, IN Incident 6-20-69. Interviews of witness.
27. St. Helens, Washington Incident. Interviews, etc. 5 tapes.
28. Dr. Robinson. Clovis, NM DD case. Circa 1951.
29. Patrick Hoxie (Newspaper Boy Case 10-68). Interview by Dr. J. Allen Hynek at Col. Wright's home.
30. Simpson Family interviews (Normal, IL Case of 3-26-66) Interviewed by Bill Powers.
31. Cisco Grove, CA Incident (Bow and Arrow CEIII) of 9/64. Interviews.
32. Colusa CE1 Incident of 9-10-76. Interviews.
33. Capt. Millbank Incident of 12-30-66. Interview.
34. South Hampton College (Long Island, NY 1966). Interviews of witnesses by Bill Powers.
35. Roy Neilson. Lynndyl, UT Incident of 4-18-62. Interview.
36. Capt. Linton Blow (Canadian Pilot) Sighting Report. 1954.
37. Andrew Flores Case (Arizona) 3-30-1955. Interviewed by Dr. J. Allen Hynek on 2-3-74.
38. Stephen Michalak. (Falcon, Lake Incident 5-20-67). Interviewed in Winnipeg, Canada.
39. Kenneth Flack. Texas Creek, CO incident of 8-26-67. Interview.
40. Dave Maston Interview. Naval Radar Case: Alaska 1965.

41. Robert Sandler. Humanoid case. 12-21-77. Interview.
42. Ashland, NE Case Interviews 12-8-67. Interviews conducted by Col. B. F. Stahl.
43. Dep. Sheriff Thomas Barker. (Fulton County Incident - 1967). Interviews.
44. Los Alamos Incident. Sullivan with Blakely as collaborator.
45. Portage County Case, 4-17-66. Interview with Dep. Sheriff Dale Spaur and Wilbur "Barney" Neff by Major Hector Quintanella.
46. Mrs. L. M. Chase. (Lake McGregor, Canada Incident of 8-9-68). Interview.
47. Mrs. Scott (Lake McGregor, Canada Incident of 8-9-68). Interview.
48. Dr. Charles Zimmerman. Flying Flapjack. Interviewed by Joel Carpenter. Not for release.
49. Philip Klass interviews Dan Fry (Contactee) WORC Betty Grobley Show 1966.
50. Philip Klass interviews Bob Ewing (Space Medium) WORC Betty Grobley Show 1966.
51. Philip Klass interviews Mel Noel (Fake AF Officer) WORC Betty Grobley Show 11-19-66.

INTERVIEWS: BROADCAST

1. Benton Harbor Michigan Case. WSJM Radio Interviews. 3-9 to 3-15-67
2. Mike Wallace interviews Major Donald Keyhoe. ABC TV 3-8-58
3. Bob Kennedy Show WBZ Boston. Interviews with Walter Web, Streeter Suart, Donald Keyhoe, Lonnie Zamora and Gary Wilcox. 5-18-64.
4. Major Donald Keyhoe Interview. WPIN Radio St. Petersburg, FL, Bob Roark Show.
5. Major Donald Keyhoe and Col. Jonathan Bryan interviews. Les Crane Show.
6. Major Donald Keyhoe. Unknown date and station.
7. Frank Edwards. Long John Nebel Show 11-1-59.
8. Dr. Carl Sagan. Johnny Carson Show 1975.
9. Col. Gordon Cooper (Astronaut). Merv Griffin Show 3-27-78
10. Kenneth Arnold interview by Bill Bequette. 6-25-47
11. Capt. Edward J. Ruppelt. Unknown date (1956?) and station.
12. Capt. Peter Killian (American Airlines). Interviewed by Hugh McPherson, WTIP Radio, Charleston, W. VA. 2-23-59.
13. William Spaulding Interview. Tom Snyder Show. NBC. Date unknown.
14. George Adamski. Interviewer and station unknown. 10-19-53.
15. Howard Menger. NBC Radio with Walter McGraw. Various contactee interviews and commentary. 11-28 to 11-30-58.
16. Police Officer Lonnie Zamora. KSRC Radio Socorro, NM.
17. Travis Walton. First public interview. KOOL TV's "Face the State Program." Also interviewed is Jim Lorenzen.
18. Dr. Ivan T. Sanderson, Lester Del Ray and Isabel Davis. Long John Nebel Show 10-5-58. Three tapes.
19. Major Donald Keyhoe. Long John Nebel Show 4-1-58. Discusses censorship issue of Keyhoe.
20. John Keel and Paris Flammonde. Long John Nebel Show. 3-16-67.
21. Lloyd Mallen (writer for Science and Mechanics Mag.). Long John Nebel Show June 67.
22. Long John Nebel personal tape to Dr. J. Allen Hynek of various interviews.

23. Dr. J. Allen Hynek. Bob Bush's "America Overnight" 6-25-82. Hynek debunks Billy Meier.
24. Dr. J. Allen Hynek. WINS Radio NY. 1968.
25. Lloyd Mallan, Paris Flammonde and J. Stanton. Long John Nebel Show 1-22-67.
26. Ray Fowler. KPRC Radio. Alvin van Black Show. Date unknown.
27. Ray Fowler. Heywood Vincent Show 11-12-65.
28. Ray Fowler. Unknown station, date.
29. Ray Fowler. KTRN Radio, Houston, TX 4-23-79.
30. Ray Fowler. WEEI Radio - Jim Westover Show 10-17-73.
31. Ray Fowler. Tom Larson Show TV 38. 5-27-74.
32. Betty Andreasson and Ray Fowler. Mike Douglas Show (CBS) 6-12-79.
33. Betty Andreasson and Ray Fowler. "Transitions" radio show 5-79.
34. Barney and Betty Hill. Science Panel Interview with Dr. James McDonald, etc.
35. Betty Hill. NBC Tomorrow Show with Tom Snyder. 10-23-75.
36. Officer Herbert Schirmer (Schirmer Abduction 12-3-67). Tom Snyder Show 10-30-74.
37. Mike Gribouski. Michael Douglas Show WYOO Radio. Unknown date.
38. Mr. "X." "Space Report" with Hall Starr 4-2-62.
39. Jerome Stanton, Beckley and Barry Cohen. Barry Farber Show WOR NY. Date unknown.
40. Robert Sneider (NICAP). Unknown station and date.
41. Gray Barker and Frank Stranges. Alan Burke Show WOR TV NY 6-29-66.
42. Frank Edwards. Johnny Carson Show. 1966.
43. Paul Benzaquin's "Notepad" WEEI. Paul talks to Hanscom AFB UFO Officer. Date unknown.
44. Jacob Davidson (MUFON) and Bob Gribble (APRO). Walter Simon Show. KTW Seattle, WA 4-23-74. Three tapes.
45. John Fuller and Streeter Suart. Bob Kennedy's "Contact." WBZ Boston 1965.
46. Major Wayne Ahoe and Paul Dickey. "Washington Dateline" with Steve Allison. 1957.
47. WDNC Radio. Various interviews with NICAP, APRO and private researchers.
48. Walter Webb and John Haft (NICAP). "Nightline" Jim Westover Show. WEEI 5-26-64.
49. Ed Fogg and Steve Putnam. NE UFO Study Group. WNAC Radio. Fred Gale Show. Date unknown.
50. Dr. Ivan T. Sanderson. Date and Station unknown. 11-11-67.
51. WNBC TV Open Mind Show. Panel discussion with Dr. Leo Sprinkle, Dr. Donald Menzel, Dr. J. Allen Hynek, John G. Fuller and Frank Salsburg.
52. Dr. Edward Condon and Dr. Robert Low interviews.
53. Lord Sir Hugh Dowding.

UFO RADIO and TV SHOW BROADCASTS

1. Spectrum 90. KPRC Radio Houston, TX. Al Chop, Major Donald Keyhoe, Dr. J. Allen Hynek, etc. 4-66.
1. CBS Special Report, "UFO." WTVT TV. Frank Manners - Dexter, Michigan. 1966.
2. The Worlds Beyond. Unknown date and station.
3. Flying Saucers and the People Who See Them. BBC-TV. 1968.

4. Issues in the Air. WFBR. Lou Corbin with Dr. J. Allen Hynek. 2-3-73.
5. Visitors: Project Blue Book. WCFL Radio. Dr. J. Allen Hynek, Gordon Lore, Dr. David Saunders, Richard Hall, etc. Discussion of BB and Condon Report.
6. They Call Them U-F-Os. WMGE with Peter Miles. 1-5-74.
7. Enigma of the Skies." CBS Armstrong Circle Theater. 1-22-58. Two tape set includes discussions, commentaries and interviews following the censorship of Major Donald Keyhoe.
8. Edward R. Murrow. "Case of the Flying Saucers." 1949.
9. The Search for the Flying Saucers. ABC Radio with Walter Kernon. 7-10-1947.
10. "Flying Disc Found in Roswell." ABC Headline Edition 7-08-1947.
11. Edwards AFB "As it Happened." 10-7-65.
12. UFOs: The Credibility Factor (Phonograph dub). Two Tapes.
13. Long John Nebel (Phonograph dub). Two Tapes.

NICAP / MUFON / GEPAN / BUFORA / ETC.

1. NICAP Reports from Washington. Richard Hall and Don Berliner.
2. NICAP Investigation Tape #26. Charles Forster Sighting June 1958.
3. NICAP Subcommittee Meeting - Orlando, Florida (Organizational Meeting).
4. NICAP Subcommittee Meeting - Cleveland, Ohio. Major Donald Keyhoe lectures.
5. History and Organization of GEPAN.
6. BUFORA Classification Meeting. Attended by Dr. J. Allen Hynek. His personal recording.
7. Saucer Convention NYC. Closed sessions. 6-23 to 6-25-66.
8. New England UFO Study Group Meeting 10-18-64. Lecture given by Rev. Guy Cyr.
9. Ray Sanford Report to NICAP (Socorro Incident) 5-1-64. Two tapes.
10. NICAP visit by Dr. Olavo Fontes 2-6-66.
11. NICAP Press Conference (Look Magazine) 4-30-68.
12. Commentaries on Joe Simonton Case

VARIOUS SHORT NEWS STORIES

1. UFO Information Service. Ten-Year Bulletin. June 24, 1957. Arnold sighting 10-year anniversary.
2. Frank Edwards UFO news clips 1955.
3. 1960s New Stories on UFOs from England.
4. Paul Harvey 1950s news stories on UFOs.

MISCELLANEOUS

1. Dr. J. Allen Hynek's reflections on the Robertson Panel.
2. Orvil Hartle's tape to Dr. Hynek regarding the Connie Adams induced UFO contact.
3. Ohioana Book Awards. Speech by Dr. J. Allen Hynek for the "UFO Experience."
4. Vancouver B.C. Beeping Phenomena (Interesting tape) 6-6-66.
5. Florida Mystery Sphere Incident. Dr. J. Allen Hynek interviewed.
6. Col. Howard M. McCoy. Clip of his famous "Space People" discussion.

7. June Larsen audio letter to Paul Cerney. Not releasable.
8. Jenny Randles audio letter to Jerry Clark. Discussion of CUFON and Dr. Vallee. Not releasable.

COMPILATIONS ($12.00 each) Write to Wendy for Details

1. Discs Thru the Keyhoe (Two Tapes Approximately 3:30).
2. Foo Fighters and the Battle of Los Angeles (Two Tapes Approximately 2:30)
3. Dawn of the Flying Discs (Two Tapes Approximately 2:30)

Charles Lindbergh and Major Donald E. Keyhoe.

As chief of information for the Department of Commerce in 1927, Keyhoe accompanied Lindbergh on his triumphant US tour following his trans-Atlantic flight. In 1928 he wrote a well-received book about the tour titled, *Flying With Lindbergh.*

In 1949 *True* magazine asked Keyhoe to look into the UFO story. A few months of investigation convinced Keyhoe not only that the objects were from other planets but that the Air Force knew as much and was covering up the fact. The resulting article titled, *Flying Saucers Are Real* caused a sensation and was at the time "one of the most widely read and discussed articles in publishing history."

The Loren E. Gross Collection

Loren Gross, 690 Gable Drive Fremont, California 94538

My collection comprises mainly the pre-1960 period of UFO history. There is considerable material dated later, but no great effort has been made to collect information beyond 1959.

Unlike most houses in eastern U.S., my home here in California has no basement. Room is limited; therefore it is difficult to keep things in proper order. In another year I will retire and have much more time to work on the problem of organization. The good news is that I have a photocopier.

My collection is not an archive in the usual sense of the word but, rather, is set up with one purpose in mind—to turn out my history monographs. To save time, issues of various publications were set-aside with articles of interest marked with slips of paper. Another way would be to write out notes or photocopy the item; making sure source data was also included. Since speed is essential, I opted for slips of paper. Currently, any material, once used, is placed in various odds and ends boxes.

Description

- Small bookcase: Contactee books circa 1950-60s.
- UFO toys & collectables (a few old & rare).
- Air Force BLUE BOOK files (all reels).
- Large bookcases: Nearly all of the UFO books published before 1960.
- Many UFO books published after 1960, especially if they deal with pre-1960 information.
- UFO Newsclipping Service. (Many early issues).
- Ten small metal file boxes. Odds & ends. Mostly 1950s stuff.
- Plastic file box containing early pulp sci-fi magazines.
- Plastic file box containing Canadian “non-meteoric” sightings 1965-68.
- Plastic file box containing UFO comics. (Some rare).

File Cabinets

- File cabinet One: NICAP material; *Canadian UFO Report*; *Focus; Eyewitness*; Ray Palmer’s *Flying Saucers*; *Just Cause; Skeptical Inquirer; Orbit.*
- File cabinet Two: *UFO magazine; UFO Library; Far Out; Amateur UFOlogy; UFO Encounters; Fate,* and various Government documents.
- File cabinet Three: Center for UFO Studies material.
- File cabinet Four: Non-UFO magazines with UFO article monographs by various authorities.
- File cabinet Five: MUFON material CSI New York.
- File cabinet Six & Seven: UFO “saucer-zines” Odds & ends.
- File cabinet Eight: News clippings 1940-50 (unsorted).
- File cabinet Nine: News clippings 1980s (unsorted).
- File cabinet Ten: News clippings 1970s (unsorted).
- File cabinet Eleven: News clippings 1960s (unsorted).

Monograph Revision Materials

24 boxes of 1900-1958 unsorted revision material, which is kept separate from the rest of the collection.
Primarily news clippings; Government documents supplied by Barry Greenwood and Jan Aldrich; and a number of micro-film reels provided by Ed Stewart. Considerable material from Jan Aldrich including the 'Ghost Rocket' materials and books and articles concerning Roswell

Additional

James McDonald's materials with the information regarding the 1900-1959 period removed. The rest of the file is not in strict order. Three additional boxes of 1959 materials. Large black file cabinet contains: *Skylook, MUFON Journal, Flying Saucer Review, APRO Bulletin* (unsorted).

Some items of special interest:

Camp Six by F.S. Smythe.

Journey to Other Worlds by J.J. Astor.

The Outcast Manufacturers by Charles Fort.

Altai-Himalaya by Nicholas Roerich.

The Flying Saucer by Bernard Newman.

War of the Worlds (first edition).

Space Review Vol. I - Vol. II No. 1.

Al Bender (originals).

The Flying Saucers Are Real, in *True* by Keyhoe.

Great World Mysteries by Eric Frank Russell.

Curiosities of the Sky by Garreit Serviss.

Mars by Percival Lowell.

Flying With Lindbergh by Donald Keyhoe.

The Earths in the Universe by Richard Proctor.

Astounding Science Fiction, October 1947 (UFO article).

Flying Saucers Are Real by Keyhoe (hardback - England).

Incident At Exeter, galleys proof copy. [Incomplete (goes to page 187). Spiral binding. J. Allen Hynek's copy, with his underlining and marginalia. Signed by Hynek on half title.]

JUSA-CISAAF TR publications, ed. R.F. Haines (3 issues).

New York Times, July 1947 (bound volume).

Bullard's Airship File.

Flying Aces magazine, 1930s. Early fiction stories by Keyhoe. 3 issues.

A Survey of Press Coverage of Unidentified Flying Objects, 1947-1966, by Herbert Strentz.

A Trip to Mars by Fenton Ash, 1909 (fiction).

The Flying Saucer Story, 33-RPM LP record.

UFOs: The Credibility Factor, 33-RPM LP record.

The Karl Pflock Collection

Karl Pflock, PO Box 93338, Albuquerque, NM 87199-3338.
Phone: 505/867-0893

Books

350+ books including, a complete bound set of, *Nexus/Saucer News/Saucer Smear*, 1954 to date (this will go to the Gray Barker Collection); *UFO Evidence*; Bloecher's report on the '47 wave; Davis and Bloecher's report on the Kelly-Hopkinsville 'goblins' case; complete set of Loren Gross' history; the three-volume (three 3-ring binders) original USAF report on Roswell-Mogul (given to me by Steve Schiff); all of Len Stringfield's output, much of it inscribed to me; some foreign-language (French, Polish, Japanese), etc.

Periodicals

For example: nearly complete run of NICAP's *UFO Investigator* from mid-1960s thru late 1970s; complete run of CSI New York newsletter and supplemental pubs; *MUFON Journal*, mid-1970s thru early 1980s, early-1990s to date; various *Dell*, *True*, and other 'UFO reports'; the famed *Life* issue (actually, just the "Do We Have Visitors from Space?" article, clipped as a kid and lovingly preserved); key issues of *True* and other magazines (e.g., both *Look* issues in which excerpts from *Interrupted Journey* were serialized), plus copies and tear sheets of articles from same; *IUR* and associated publications from the mid-1970s to date; *APRO Bulletin* from the 1970s, etc.

Reports

For example: Bob Durant's original report on the Fitzgerald case; the Unidentified Flying Objects Research Committee report on the Killian case; CDR Graham Bethune's report on his 1951 North Atlantic sighting.

Case Files

My case files comprise a couple of 4-drawer cabinets. Notably and very extensive on the Barney & Betty Hill case (includes complete set of extant hypnosis tapes—access to these is subject to Betty Hill's approval); Roswell (includes research notes taken while viewing complete set of all un-cut videos of Roswell witnesses and 'witnesses' done by and for FUFOR); Aztec; Charlie Moore's 1949 sighting (includes color sketch of object and descriptive text Moore did for me); Travis Walton; 'Virginia Giant' case of 1972 (includes Bruce Maccabee witness interview tapes); Florida scoutmaster; Nash-Fortenberry; Valensole (in French). Considerable amount of photographic material includes incident sites, witnesses, etc. Also included are manuscripts, tear sheets and complete published copies of my ufological writings.

News clippings

Including large runs of Lu Farish's service from the mid-1970s thru early 1980s and from the early 1990s to present.

A/V and Miscellaneous

Large number of video and audiotapes, including my case-investigation/historical research interview tapes (e.g., Roswell, Hill case). Lots of miscellany including: a large Zechel file; Jim Moseley's notes (~150 pp., typewritten) on his 'saucer odyssey' road trip of 1953; considerable correspondence with Moseley, Charlie Moore, Bill Moore, Jerry Clark, Ted Bloecher, Fred Whiting, Herb Taylor, and many others.

A complete copy set of all material will go to the library at the University of New Hampshire, Betty Hill's alma mater. The original material will go to the OSU collection.

Accessibility: Open to serious researchers by previous arrangement.

The Michael Sword Collection

'CUFOS - North', 1025 Berkshire Drive Kalamazoo, MI 49006

Description

The collection consists of personal, case, and document files, books and manuscripts, journals, and audiovisual materials. Of potential interest to scholars are: The Edward Ruppelt papers (g.v, RUPPELT); The George Hunt Williamson papers (g.v, WILLIAMSON); certain original Center for UFO Studies materials, such as some early NICAP correspondence files, and books owned by Dr. J. Allen Hynek with underlining (g.v., CUFOS); a set of large 3-ringed notebooks used by Dr. Paul McCarthy to prepare his thesis on James McDonald; as well as copies of primary materials from the Colorado Project, Donald Menzel, CSI-NY, Don Keyhoe and NICAP, James McDonald, Gray Barker, Allen Hynek, Ted Bloecher, and others persons of importance and interest. These files would be considered excellent by researchers. The large book and journals collection would be considered very good, along with audiovisual materials, which include microfilms with reader, and a picture library.

Accessibility: Since these papers are in a private home, a well-in-advance notice by a responsible researcher is necessary to visit and utilize them. Papers are rarely photocopied and shipped. Some small amount of photocopying can be done on the premises.

Succession: This collection is, in part, owned or controlled by CUFOS, and, in part, by Dr. Swords. The collection will be given to CUFOS when appropriate.

The Edward Ruppelt Papers

Michael Swords, 1025 Berkshire Drive Kalamazoo, MI 49006

Description

The Edward Ruppelt papers consist of approximately 2 ½ file cabinet drawers of files, scrapbooks, manuscripts, and file cards. Some photos exist.

The majority of these materials relate to his famous book, *The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects*, with lesser portions concerned with UFOs more generally or with other books he may have wished write. Although many letters were filed, the vast majorities are TO Ruppelt, and from strangers. Therefore, this aspect of the collection is not as "personal" and revealing as one would prefer.

Arguably the most ufologically interesting aspects of the collection are an early draft of his book with lined out passages, which did not make the final revision, and two large boxes of file cards that were apparently used to organize the writing of the book.

Accessibility: Since these papers are in a private home, a well-in-advance notice by a responsible researcher is necessary to visit and utilize them. Papers are rarely photocopied and shipped. Some small amount of photocopying can be done on the premises.

Succession: The UFO Research Coalition under the keepership of CUFOS owns The Ruppelt papers. Dr. Swords holds the collection for CUFOS and URC until they request relocation.

The George Hunt Williamson Papers

Michael Swords, 1025 Berkshire Drive Kalamazoo, MI 49006

Description

The George Hunt Williamson papers consist of approximately 4 full filing cabinets-worth of file folders, plus about 3 large boxes of slides and other miscellany. Many pictures are scattered throughout. Some audiotapes exist, rarely on the subject of UFOs.

These files range over the wide (and wild) expanse of Williamson's interests, and include much that sheds light on who he was and what he believed to be true. Most of the material is what one would consider "generally New Age", but the entire panoply of this complex individual is here. Some specifically ufological files are present, but the main one of interest (Adamski) was sold separately by the previous owner.

Appended to these files are those of Williamson's late life consort, Thelma Dunlap, but the two collections are really one great fusion of the anomalistic and occult.

Accessibility: Since these papers are in a private home, a well-in-advance notice by a responsible researcher is necessary to visit and utilize them. Papers are rarely photocopied and shipped. Some small amount of photocopying can be done on the premises.

Succession: The collection is owned by Dr. Swords. They will, at the appropriate time, be deposited with CUFOS.

The Gray Barker Collection

Clarksburg-Harrison Public Library, Waldomore Mansion Archives, 404 West Pike St., Clarksburg, WV 26301 Phone: (215)-440-3400

Description

The Gray Barker collection consist of 5 filled filing cabinets of folders, plus a library shelving of about 600 books and pamphlets, and a few runs of UFO-related journals. It is housed in a separate room in the genealogy building separated from the library. The main parts of the collection interest to the UFO historians are the files. The 29 drawers of materials are almost devoid of science or serious UFO study, but wonderfully rich in the wild-side carnivalia of late 50's, 60's, and 70's UFOria. Almost every major contactee and con man has a dedicated file.

A few names will illustrate: Adamski, Allende, Bender, Bethurun, Carr, Darenberger, Keel, Jessup, Moseley, Menger, Nelson, Shaver, VanTassel, Williamson. There may be no better single source for these sorts of rockers and rollers of the popular culture side of UFOlogy. An extensive card catalog purposes to categorize the collection but is incomplete.

Accessibility: The Clarksburg Library is open regular hours to all comers, but the genealogy building is not. As of 1992, it was operating on limited hours somewhat erratically as to day of the week. One suggests call the curator (John Nesbitt if he is still there - a wonderfully helpful fellow), and making arrangements for a several day visit.

(Source: Michael Swords))

The Colorado Project Collection/E.U. Condon Papers

American Philosophical Society Library, 151 South Independence Mall East, Philadelphia, PA 19106-3386 Phone:(215)-440-3400

Description

Edward Uhler Condon (1902-1974) was a physicist who served as director of the National Bureau of Standards (1945-1951). In 1966, the Air Force urged and sponsored his research on unidentified flying objects and in 1968 he presented his Condon Report.

The files of the Colorado Project consist of about 1/3 of the papers of Edward Condon deposited at the APL (22 linear feet). The library views this segment of the Condon papers as the "UFO Section", and, although it remains "unprocessed", these are open to researchers. There are 10 "boxes" of UFO files consisting of all manner of topical files, memos, letters, books, and a few reel-to-reel tapes. There are a further 30+ boxes labeled "office boxes" of UFO files containing similar materials including Project case files and a few "artifacts" from cases. Box O16 was missing at the time of M.D. Sword's visit in 1994. The subjects and correspondents covered here are huge and defy simple description. Although certainly in no way complete, these files will give scholars ample depth for covering the Project. No finder's list exists except for the amateurish one prepared by Swords in 1994, a copy of which was left with the library. Some UFO information also exists within other areas of the Condon papers.

Accessibility: The holdings of the APL are open to serious scholars. Notice should be given in advance of planned visits. Swords (in 1994) found Manuscripts Librarian Beth Carrol-Horracks and Rita Dockery to be particularly helpful. This is the primary source for UFO files of the Colorado Project by far. Some minor amounts of Project materials are held at the University of Colorado, CUFOS, and possibly with project members such as Saunders and Craig.

(Source: Michael Swords)

The James McDonald Collection

University of Arizona, Main Library: Special Collections, 1510 E. University, Tucson, AZ 85720-0055 Phone: (520)-621-6423

Description

The James McDonald papers consist of 26 linear feet of archival space, consisting of case and correspondence files, notes, books, and audiotapes largely. They are designated "MS 328" in the U. of A. system, and have a 28 pp. finder's aid. The collection is exceptionally rich in all manner of UFO interest. Of particular importance are the personal notes chronicling McDonald's indefatigable reinvestigation of many cases. Even the core library books of his reading collection contain significant marginalia on cases. This collection is so deep in real content that unless one has some very delimited reason for researching it, one should allow more than a week to break its surface. The audiotapes are largely interviews by McDonald of witnesses to UFO events, sometimes quite famous. As of this writing (1999) the tapes are essentially inaccessible, but are being converted to a listen able cassette format. This is THE collection for the scientist in UFO research, done by a top-notch atmospheric physicist.

Accessibility: The University of Arizona archives are quite accessible. Out of courtesy (and due to somewhat limited seating) one suggests writing archivist Roger Myers with notice of your intentions in a timely manner.

(Source: Michael Swords)

The Donald Menzel Collection

American Philosophical Library, 151 South Independence Mall East, Philadelphia, PA 19106-3386 Phone: (215)-440-3400

Description

The Donald Menzel papers are an open collection in the APC (with one exception), and contain about 12 linear feet of archive space.

The majority of this material is of only marginal interest to the UFO historian (leading one to wonder if there are not significant UFO papers of Menzel elsewhere). There are 21 boxes of materials (mostly file folders), and there exists a finder's aid. Most folders contain very little information. The best correspondence "runs", however, (ex. With Paul McCarthy, Wade Wellman, and Charles Maney) are excellent, lengthy "debates", and offer much insight into Menzel's thought process and character. There are 3 reel-to-reel audiotapes, two of which are Menzel's anti-UFO lectures.

A 3x5 card file of meteor & UFO instances exists. The one exception to the grayness of the collection is an unpublished autobiography, which can only be read with specific written authorization by his widow. It is interesting psychologically but not ufologically.

Accessibility: The holdings of the APL are open to serious scholars. Notice should be given in advance of planned visits. Swords (in 1994) found Manuscripts Librarian Beth Carroll-Horrocks and Rita Dockery to be particularly helpful. As mentioned above, if one is hoping to read the autobiography, one should contact Mrs. Menzel well in advance. The APL should be able to inform you of how she may be currently reached, or if it is still necessary.

(Source: Michael Swords)

Project Grudge hot on the trail of a mystery!

The Sign Oral History Project

AFS/Dialogue Productions, 2545 Pillsbury Ave., S., Minneapolis, MN 55404

afsdialog@aol.com

Description

One of the projects established following the Workshop was the Sign Oral History Project. The purpose is to preserve important historical information that otherwise may be lost and to make it available for scholarly study.

Those of us interested in preserving first-hand accounts of the early history of the UFO phenomenon are, in some respects, engaging in a form of triage with regard to aging potential interviewees. Many individuals who have personal knowledge of some aspect of UFO history—whether witnesses, Air Force project officials and personnel, investigators and individuals involved in the social aspects of the phenomenon—have never been interviewed or questioned about information and perspectives that only they can provide. Most of the surviving early participants and witnesses from the late 1940s and '50s are reaching an advanced age.

One of the primary purposes of the oral history project is to record on videotape as many of the knowledgeable persons from the late 1940s through 1969 as possible, and to preserve and disseminate the information for posterity. A number of interviews have already been accomplished. However, a much larger scale effort is needed and the matter becomes more critical as the years go by. The list of candidates is quite extensive for the more than 50+ years of UFO history.

Sign/Oral History Project Statement of Purpose

Oral history is a method of gathering and preserving historical information through recorded interviews with participants in past events and ways of life. It is both the oldest type of historical inquiry, predating the written word, and one of the most modern, initiated with tape recorders in the 1940s.

The purpose of the Sign/Oral History Project is to collect and preserve important information that otherwise might be lost by interviewing as many knowledgeable participants as possible. Such information would be especially useful to academic historians and other scholarly students of the UFO phenomenon. The information would be invaluable for clarifying the sometimes sketchy, often misinterpreted and always-incomplete history of UFOs in modern times.

Interviews are acquired on archival media incorporating broadcast standards. Copies and transcripts of pertinent interviews will be deposited with the primary organizations, and eventually other oral history depositories.

Principles and Standards of the Sign/Oral History Project

The Sign Oral History Project supports the Principles and Standards of the Oral History Association in promoting oral history as a method of gathering and preserving historical information through recorded interviews with participants in past events and ways of life. It encourages those who produce and use oral history to recognize certain principles, rights, and obligations for the creation of source material that is authentic, useful, and reliable. These include obligations to the interviewee, to the profession and to the public, as well as mutual obligations between sponsoring organizations and interviewers.

Oral history interviews are conducted for a variety of purposes: to create archival records; for individual research; for community and institutional projects; and for publications and media productions. Regardless of the purpose of the interviews, oral history should be conducted in the spirit of critical inquiry and social responsibility, and with recognition of the interactive and subjective nature of the enterprise.

Following is a partial listing of interviews that have been acquired, to date:

Charles B. Moore
Albert M. Chop
Roy Craig, Ph.D.
Col. Doyle Rees
Michael Swords, Ph.D.
Charles Hixson
Leon Davidson, Ph.D.
Frederick C. Durant
Joseph J. Kaliszewski
Frank Salisbury, Ph.D.
Capt. Willis T. Sperry
William A. Rhodes
Paul McCarthy, Ph.D.
Richard Greenwell
Ted Bloecher
Rex Heflin
Robert J. Friend

Additionally, interviews are being acquired in other areas including: contemporary ufology; abduction/contact phenomenon and the search for extraterrestrial intelligence (SETI).

Your assistance in this project would be greatly appreciated!

(Source: Thomas Tulien)

The George Fawcett and Elmer Sabo Collection

International UFO Museum and Research Center, 114 N. Main, Roswell, New Mexico.

Description

In 1998, Jan Aldrich, Loren Gross and Wendy Connors spent four days going through the collection. Approximately ¼ of the collection has been copied and resides at P-47, UFO Project and Project SIGN Research Center Archives. Much has been added to the collection since that time and an updated listing will follow when the new material is reviewed.

The George Fawcett and Elmer Sabo Collection is an interesting hodge-podge of early saucer memories. The collection is lacking in official documents, but does contain many interesting catalogs, etc. of Ufo/Space type literature. Mr. Fawcett was also into the Fortean issues and a large amount of space is devoted to Bigfoot, Nessie, etc.

The collection consists of the following:

- Approximately 300 color slides comprising images of various personalities from the 1950s through the 1970s. Many images from the Giant Rock Conventions, which are copies from the Max B. Miller collection.
- Approximately 75 reel-to-reel tape recordings of various newscasts, radio shows and interviews of UFO personalities, etc. Cassettes number approximately 50. Wendy Connors dubbed many of these reel-to-reel recordings and copies reside at the Project SIGN Research Center Archives where they are available to researchers.
- A large assortment of early UFO organizational bulletins and magazines are housed in the collection. However, the early 1950s bulletins are not complete. The *MUFON* and *IUR* collections are fairly complete through the 1980s.
- Personal correspondence files between George Fawcett and many early luminaries in ufology are extensive and provide an excellent overview of the state of early ufology.
- Case files are not as numerous as the correspondence files, but Fawcett did a credible job of gathering sighting cases from the North Carolina and Florida regions. These files are not in chronological order, but are found under the various categories such as DD, NL, Saucers, Discs, etc.
- Books collected by Fawcett and Sabo are plentiful but nothing out of the ordinary.
- Fawcett collected many examples of early UFO models, toys, etc. and these are now housed in display cases.
- Scrapbook collections in the Fawcett and Sabo Collection are extensive for the early years, but do not rival those of many other collections. There are several volumes of old news clippings.
- Photos are combined in a short volume and Mr. Fawcett was a consummate collector of UFO cartoons. It would not be too outlandish to suggest that the collections of UFO cartoons are one of the best in the county.

Accessibility: Contact: International UFO Museum and Research Center, 114 N. Main, Roswell, New Mexico.

(Source: Wendy Connors)

The Leon Davidson Collection

Columbia University Special Collections

Description

Books, magazines, newsletters, reports, pamphlets, and news clippings documenting the UFO phenomenon collected by Davidson (Columbia A. B. 1942; B. S. 1943; M. S. 1947; PhD 1951). Listed and arranged in twenty-three boxes under the call number: Davidson. Dates covered: ca. 1950-1970. There are about 1,955 items in the collection. Davidson used this material in connection with his study for United States Air Force, entitled, *Flying Saucers: Special Report No. 14*, (Oct., 1957 to July, 1966).

Additional Information

In 1996 CAUS under Barry Greenwood financed microfilm reproduction of Davidson's nearly 40 news clipping scrap-books 1950-1968. These five microfilms (catalogue numbers: 95-2035 to 95-2039) are now available from Columbia. The scrapbooks cover most UFO material, but also military censorship, security and astronautics.

The John Fuller Files

Twentieth Century Archives, Boston University, Boston, MA

Description

The papers of John G. Fuller are housed in the 20th Century Archives at Boston University. They encompass a significant part of the raw material of Fuller's literary career. Of interest to Ufo researchers are eight boxes containing the production data for three of his books: *INCIDENT AT EXETER, THE INTERRUPTED JOURNEY* and *ALIENS IN THE SKIES.*

> Boxes 1-3 contain manuscripts and other paperwork for *THE INTERRUPTED JOURNEY*, along with assorted letters, clippings and related research.
>
> Boxes 12-15 contain manuscripts, handwritten notes, and transcripts for, *INCIDENT AT EXETER.*
>
> Box 11 contains manuscript material for *ALIENS IN THE SKIES*.

Accessibility: There are severe restrictions on how much material may be copied. Usually only about twenty photocopies are allowed with few exceptions granted.

(Source: Barry Greenwood)

The Ohio State University UFO Collection

The Ohio State University Libraries, Rare Books and Manuscripts, Room 327, Main Library, 1858 Neil Avenue Mall Columbus, Ohio 43210

http://www.lib.ohio-state.edu/OSU_profile/rarweb/

Since the early 1990s, William Jones has been regularly donating UFO publications and materials to the library at Ohio State University (OSU). The Collection is housed at the OSU Library, Rare Books and Manuscripts Department. Briefly, OSU provides a secure holding area, national access and complete public services subject to the policies of the Rare Book and Manuscripts Department (RBMS). The collection contains primary source materials and supporting published works that do not circulate, but are available for advanced study and research in the James Thurber Reading Room of the Rare Books and Manuscripts Department.

OSU has a particular interest in preserving materials relating to Popular Culture. In the words of Geoffrey Smith, head of the Rare Books and Manuscripts Department, *"UFO studies enter all areas of contemporary culture: literature; film; TV; science; religion; etc. which contributes to OSU's interest in maintaining and enriching its UFO Collection."*

Recently, with the kind assistance of Candy Peterson, an alphabetical list of the OSU UFO materials collection was compiled. The list is fifty-three pages in length and includes well over 2000 items, including books, newsletters, journals, manuscripts, reports, etc. OSU is interested in acquiring additional materials that does not duplicate its present holdings.

The OSU collection listing can be viewed at:

http://www.project1947.com/osu/index.html

The Bill Chalker / Australia Collection

Bill Chalker, UFO Investigation Centre, P.O. Box W42, West Pennant Hills, NSW, 2125, Australia

Extensive collection of UFO books, magazines, research materials and audio/video archive.

Research Files

Extensive files in the following principle areas:

- Pre 1947 Australian cases
- Australian government & military involvement
- Australian UFO physical trace (CE2) cases
- Australian abduction cases
- Australian social & natural UFO history materials

Storage per files is in the form of computer disks, 8 filing cabinet drawers, numerous archive boxes, box files and display folders. Materials vary in the degree of organization and accessibility, but serious research efforts are supported within the limits of time and resource availability.

A significant amount of material from Chaulker's collection has been made available on the Internet at the following sites:

http://www.project1947.com/bctrace1.htm

http://www.project1947.com/bcausenc.htm

http://www.project1947.com/forum/index.htm

http://www.powerup.com.au/~ufologist/Bill_Chalker.html

http://www.powerup.com.au/~auforn/BCintro.htm

http://www.qtm.net/~geibdan/newse/aus3.html

http://www.qtm.net/~geibdan/a1999/jun/g9.htm

Accessibility: Serious research efforts are supported within the limits of time and resource availability.

RAAF Official Records

The Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) has carried out most of the governmental investigations of UFOs. Records indicate data back to 1950 with fragmentary evidence suggesting some activity as early as 1930. These investigations continued for decades, with formal downgrading in 1984 and curtailment in 1993. Most of the official data was inaccessible to civilians. Although selective case files were provided to individual researchers and groups on a selective basis requiring some censorship of witness details. That changed in the period from 1982 to 1984 when Bill Chalker succeeded in gaining complete access to the files during a number of visits to the Defense department headquarters in Canberra:

- 1955 to 1974 in File series 580/1/1 Parts 1 to 35
- 1974 to 1983 in file series 529/1/3 Parts 1 to 15
- 1893 & beyond in file series 84/3265

Bill Chalker published the result of his file reviews in extensive detail. The most detailed version of the study exists in *UFOs Sub Rosa Down Under - the Australian Military & Government Role in the UFO Controversy*, which has been widely circulated and is available on the Internet at:

http://www.project1947.com/forum/bcoz1.htm

Other sources of Bill Chalker's descriptions of the RAAF file research include:

- "The RAAF Investigation of UFOs." *MUFON UFO Journal*, No. 143, January 1980, pp. 3-6. This article first appeared in the *ACOS Bulletin*, No.20, August, 1979; and as "UFOs over Australia." *ACUFOS*, 1985.
- "UFOs and the RAAF—the Inside Story." *UFORAN*, Vol.3, Nos. 2,3 and 4, March-April, May-June, and July-August, 1982. This article appeared in abridged form in the *MUFON UFO Journal*, Nos. 175 (Sept. 1982) and 176 (Oct. 1982).
- "UFOs: Australia's Secret Documents Revealed." *OMEGA-Science Digest*, Sept.-Oct. 1982. This article appeared in the *APRO Bulletin*, Vol.30, No.10 (Oct.'82) & Vol.30, No.11 (Dec.'82) as "Australian AF UFO Report Files."
- "The RAAF Files." *Journal of ACUFOS*, Vol.3, No.3, May/June, '82 and *UFORAN*, Vol.3, No.4, July-Aug.'82.
- "Study of Official Australian Government Involvement in the UFO Controversy - A Progress Report." *ACUFOS Bulletin* Appendix, 1983.

- "The UFO Connection - Startling Implications for NW Cape and Australia's Security." OMEGA-Science Digest, March/April, 1985. This article along with Addendum (letter) appeared in *FSR*, Vol.31, No.5, July 1986.
- "Yes, There is a UFO Cover-up." *OMEGA-Science Digest*, Nov/Dec, 1983.
- "The North West Cape Incident: UFOs and Nuclear Alert in Australia." *IUR*, Jan/Feb, 1986, Vol.11, No.1.
- "Working with the Government." Spencer/Evans *Phenomenon*, Futura, 1988 and Avon, 1989.
- "History of Involvement of Official Government Organisations." The Australian UFO Experience, *ACUFOS*, 1988.
- "UFO Sloring (UFO Coverup)." Produced by SUFOI/Kim Moller Hansen, from a selection of Bill Chalker's RAAF research papers, 1985 (in Danish).
- "The Australian Government and UFOs." *International UFO Reporter*, Fall, 1997
- "Imlicacion Militar y Gubernamental en la Controvesia de los OVNIs en Austrailia." *Cuadernos de Ufologia*, Spain, No.22-23, 1998.

Most of the RAAF UFO files are currently accessible in visits to the Australian Archives at Canberra. The 30-year rule applies in terms of general access. The Freedom of Information Act permits access to documents from 1976 with exceptions, since; officially the gap prior to 1976 will not close until 2006. Between 1982 and 1984 Bill Chalker was able to examine a continuous run of files from 1955 through June 1984. This access occurred before the implementation of the Freedom of Information Act.

Keith Basterfield used the Archives act to expand on Bill Chalker's research, securing copies of RAAF files from 1955 to the early 1960s. Bill Chalker has duplicates of these and a cross-section of the more interesting cases and material from 1953 to 1984 from his own research of the Air Force Intelligence files. The latter collection is in excess of 500 pages of material.

Other Official Records

Other official enquiries, though less in quantity, have been examined in Department of Civil Aviation files. Information exists indicating other government organizations have been involved in the UFO controversy including:

- Joint Intelligence Bureau (JIB), which became the Joint Intelligence Organization (JIO) and now operates as the Defense Intelligence Organization (DIO).
- Commonwealth Scientific Industrial Research Organization (CSIRO).
- Australian Security & Intelligence Organization (ASIO).
- Other branches of the Department of Defense including the Army & Navy.

Civilian Records

Extensive collections of data exist in the various groups. Some of this material has appeared in reports, publications, catalogues and on web sites. Accessibility to group data varies and is contingent on the ebb and flow of group and individual researcher cooperation and politics. The Internet and e-mail have increased the sharing and accessibility of some of the group and individual collections of data and material.

- *The Australian UFO Experience.* (1988), Bill Chalker presents an overview of the phenomenon in Australia
- "Australian Ufology: A Review." Keith Basterfield, Vladimir & Pony Godic and Mark Rodeghier, in the *Journal of UFO Studies*, New Series, Vol.2, 1990, describes and references a number of these data collection efforts.

A few books have appeared that include or list sighting data:James Holledge, *Flying Saucers over Australia* (1965)

- Richard Tambling, *Flying Saucers - Where Do They Come From?* (1967, 1978)
- Michael Hervey, *UFOs Over the Southern Hemisphere*, (1969 & 1975)
- John Pinkney & Leonard Ryzman, *Alien Honeycomb*, (1980)

- Kevin Killey & Gary Lester, *The Devil's Meridian*, (1980)
- Keith Basterfield "*UFOs, Close Encounters of an Australian Kind*" (1981), revised & updated as *UFOs: A Report on Australian Encounters*, (1997)
- Vladimir & Pony Godic (editors), *UFO Research in Australia & New Zealand*, (1992)
- Bill Chalker, *The Oz Files—the Australian UFO Story*, (1996)
- Moira McGhee & Bryan Dickeson, *The Gosford File*, (1996)
- Robert Frola, editor, *The Jarrold Listings*, (1990), provides an extensive collection of data from pre 1947 to 1979.

Organizational Journals

Amongst the numerous Australian group magazines that have carried extensive UFO reports are:

- Australian UFO Bulletin (VUFORS)
- UFOIC Newsletter (UFOIC)
- UFO Newsletter (SA)
- The AFSRS Magazine
- The Tasmanian UFO Annual Report
- UFORAN (UFO Research Australia Newsletter)
- INUFOR Digest
- UFO Reporter (UFOR (NSW))
- UFO Encounter (UFOR (Qld))
- PRA Journal

Only a few of these continue today. *The Australasian Ufologist* began to publish as a newsstand publication in 1999 and includes a cross section of Australian UFO research.

Early Historical Studies

Several studies and reports have focused on the earlier historical phase of sightings including:

- *Early Australian Historical Encounters*. Bill Chalker, on the Project 1947 web site at:

  http://www.project1947.com/bcausenc.htm
- "Historical Reports in Australia." Bill Chalker, *ACUFOS Journal*, Vol.2.1 to 4, 1981, reproduced in *UFOs over Australia*, edited by Mark Moravec & John Prytz, (1985)
- "Items From the Australian Flap, 1909-1910." Paul Norman, *FSR*, Vol.22, No.6, 1976
- "A UFO Vision? The Mystery of 'A Machine to Go Through the Air', 1873, Parramatta, NSW, Australia." Bill Chalker, *UFORAN*, Vol.3, (1), Jan./Feb 1982, 14-29.
- *An Old Australian Phenomenon* by John Auchettl, in the Jarrold Listings (1990).
- "UFOs in Australia and New Zealand through 1959." Bill Chalker in Jerome Clark's, *The UFO Encyclopedia, Volume 2, The Emergence of a Phenomenon*, Omnigraphics/Apogee, February 1992, 333-356.
- "The Terror Down Under." Bill Chalker, *Fate*, September 1988, (re: 1927 Fernvale, NSW, UFO milieu).
- "Australian 1947 UFO Cases." Bill Chalker, in "*Project 1947*" by Jan Aldrich (1997).
- "The Victorian UFO Report, 1954." Ray Fischer & Les Bristol, *VUFORS* (1978).

- *1954—A Turning Point in the Australian UFO Controversy*. Bill Chalker, in seminar papers of "50- Years of Flying Saucers", Riverwood, NSW, June 1977.
- "The 1954 UFO Invasion of Australia." Bill Chalker, *UFO 1947-1997*, (1997) and *A World History of UFOs* (1997).

The Social History Down Under

The social history of the UFO controversy in Australia has been elaborated in a number of diverse ways, sometimes detailed and other times fragmented. There are many areas requiring more detailed elaboration. Civilian group publications are rich sources of information, though very few have described their own social histories.

Stan Seers described some local Queensland group social history in his book, *UFOs—The Case for Scientific Myopia* (1983). His reminiscences were augmented with Annette Bramelt's account "From One Man's Vision ... A Brief History of UFORQ Inc. 1956-1973," which appeared in *UFO Encounter* (Queensland) magazine during 1995-96.

Other items have appeared over the years including:

- "UFOIC and Ballarat—First Australian Convention of UFO Groups." *Australian Flying Saucer Review*, Sydney Edition, No.8, June 1965.
- The Victorian UFO Research Society carries a brief account in its publication, *Australian UFO Bulletin*, titled "Society History 1957."
- "The UFO Phenomena and its Investigation by UFO Groups Within Australia." Keith Basterfield, *UFORAN*, Vol.3, No.2, March-April, 1982
- "Who's Who in Australian Ufology." Compiled by John Prytz, *ACUFOS*, 1982.
- Edgar Jarrold's involvement, as the founder of Australia's first group, is described in some detail by Bill Chalker in *1954—A Turning Point in the Australian UFO Controversy*; *The 1954 UFO Invasion of Australia* and *UFOs in Australia and New Zealand through 1959*. Further information on Jarrold is contained in extensive correspondence files between Harold Fulton of New Zealand and Jarrold. This correspondence was made available to Project 1947 by Murray Bott of New Zealand. Bill Chalker also holds a copy courtesy of Project 1947/Murray Bott.
- Peter Norris' contribution has been described in "Peter Norris 14 Years After." John Auchettl, *PRA Journal*, No.7 Sept 1992.

Other researchers have recorded extensive oral history in the form of notes and recordings, of the social aspects of the Australian UFO controversy, by undertaking interviews with people who have contributed to the subject in Australia. Including: Harry Turner; Colin Norris; Peter Norris; Rev. William Gill; Air Marshall Sir George Jones; Stan Seers and many others.
The collections of individual researchers and groups have not been described in any detail and it is hoped that they can be encouraged to do so!

(Source: Bill Chalker)

The Murray Bott Archives

PO Box 27117, Mt Roskill, Auckland 1030 New Zealand

Description

Over half of the entire collections are the files of Harold Fulton who founded the Group Civilian Saucer Investigations (NZ) in October 1952, which continued until late-1959. Fulton was the New Zealand Representative for both APRO and NICAP during the 1960s. Beginning in 1973 he was MUFON's Director for New Zealand until his death in 1986. The collection consists of sighting reports from around New Zealand; magazines/newsletters; some of the administrative records of CSI (NZ); and correspondence with early UFO personalities such as Albert K Bender, Gray Barker, Edgar Jarrold, etc.

UFO Magazine/Newsletters.

The Civilian Saucer Investigations (CSI.NZ) published the magazine, *Flying Saucers* quarterly from May 1953 to end of 1957. Then the name was changed to *Space Probe* for three issues in 1958, with a recess edition in September 1959. (Full set of magazines held).

Henk and Brenda Hinfelaar, who met while serving on the committee of Harold Fulton's group, CSI, initiated the Adamski Correspondence Group in early 1958 and began publishing their newsletter at this time. Following Adamski's New Zealand tour in early 1959, the group changed their name to New Zealand Scientific Space Research (NZSSR). At this time Fred and Phyllis Dickeson in Timaru established a newsletter. This was published bi-monthly/quarterly from mid-1963 until 1968, then intermittently until 1973. It eventually underwent a name change to *Spaceview*. The last issue published by Henk and Brenda Hinfelaar was # 65 in 1973. The magazine was handed over to Vic Harris who published from issue #66 (1975), through, # 78 (last quarter, 1978). (Almost full set held—most are original copies and the balance in photocopy form). The records of NZSSR (South Island)/SATCU/XENOLOG are believed to be still held by Phillys Dickeson for her son Bryan who is active as a UFO Researcher in New South Wales, Australia.

Murray holds a personal library of 700 books covering UFOs and related topics, as well as a smaller Lending Library to approved borrowers of over 250 books.

Accessibility: Access to any serious researcher subject to prior arrangement.

The Arthur Bray Collection

University of Ottawa, Archives and Special Collections (ARCS), Morisset Hall, 65 University, Room 603Ottawa, Canada Phone: (613) 562-5910

The Arthur Bray collection of books, periodicals and manuscripts on unidentified flying objects (UFOs) is a growing collection as more materials are added periodically. Arthur Bray acquired Wilbert Smith's papers, which are included in the ARCS collection.

This collection includes books, periodicals, slides and photos, manuscripts, research papers, some alleged UFO wreckage and lots of Wilbur B. Smith's personal correspondence and papers.

The department is open to the public from 12:30 p.m. to 4:00 pm, Monday to Friday.

The Bruno Mancusi/ Switzerland Collection

Bruno Mancusi was born in 1960 and received his chemistry diploma from the Lausanne University in 1984. In 1983 he became actively involved in UFO study by agreeing to be the Swiss representative of the Sezione Ufologica Fiorentina (SUF, Italy). In 1988 he became a member of the editorial board of *Ovni-Presence* (now, *Anomalies*). He is also the Swiss correspondent for Centro Italiano Studi Ufologici (CISU) since 1992 and member of the International Meteor Organization (IMO) since 1993.

Bruno is author of many articles in *Ovni-Presence*, *Anomalies*, *Il Giornale dei Misteri* and recently one paper in *WGN* (journal of the IMO). He was a co-author of the book, *OVNI: vers une anthropologie d'un mythe contemporain* (editor: Thierry Pinvidic), Heimdal, Bayeux (France) 1993. He has contributed papers about Swiss ufology for three conferences: San Marino (1994), Fribourg, Switzerland (1995) and Lyons, France (1996).

Current Projects:

- Database of sightings in Switzerland and Liechtenstein: *Registre des Observations d'Ovnis en Suisse* (ROOS) (1263 entries).
- Database of close encounters in Switzerland (SWICAT) (46 entries).
- Database of UFO/ET advertisements in Switzerland (74 entries).
- Database of religious apparitions in Switzerland (26 entries).

Books:

- 456 in French (+ 135 novels)
- 397 in English (+ 23 novels)
- 172 in other languages (+ 5 novels)

All books are filed in a database.

UFO Publications:

All publications and issues are filed in a database.

Complete runs:

Annuaire du C.I.G.U., France
Anomalies, France/Switzerland
Arcana, Italy
Aura-Z (French edition), Russia
Bizarre?, Switzerland
Bulletin du C.P.C.G.U, France
Bulletin du GEOS-Gen=E8ve, Switzerland
Ciel insolite, France
La Circulaire, France
Circulaire CIGU, France
Circulaire CNEGU, France
The Computer UFO Newsletter, Italy
Documenti UFO-Monografie, Italy
En direct, France
Les Extraterrestres (new series), France
F.I.G.U. Bulletin, Switzerland
Facteur X, France
Il Giornale dei Misteri, Italy
G.U.B.-Bulletin, Switzerland
Hypoth=E8ses extraterrestres, France

I.N.H. Contact, France
Inforespace - Bulletin d'inform, Belgium
Journal of UFO Studies, USA
Jupiter-Journal, Switzerland
New Scientific Times, Switzerland
Note d'information (GEPAN), France
Note technique (GEPAN), France
Notiziario Archivio Stampa, Italy
Notizie CUN, Italy
Notizie UFO, Italy
L'Osservatore ufologico, Italy
Ovni-Presence, France/Switzerland
Phenomena, France
Quaderni UFO, Italy
Rassegna Casistica, Italy
Le Repertoire, France
La Revue des Soucoupes Volantes, France
Scientifictions, France
Sign, Switzerland
Skeptics UFO Newsletter, USA
SOBEPS-Flash, Belgium
UFO (CISU), Italy
UFO Forum, Italy
UFO & Media, Italy
UFO Phenomena, Italy
U.F.O. Historical Revue, USA
UFO-Nachrichten, Germany
Ufologia, Italy
Univers OVNI, France
UPIAR Research in Progress, Italy
Weltraumbote, Switzerland

Nearly complete runs:

Gli Arcani, Italy
Clypeus - UFO and Fortean Phenomena, Italy
Le Courrier interplanetaire, Switzerland/France
Discover, Switzerland
Filo diretto, Italy
Inforespace, Belgium
Phenomenes spatiaux, France

Government Material

- Switzerland: Lecher's dossier (released in 1994) and correspondence with Swiss Air Force.
- Italy and Spain: documents from foreign researchers (nothing exclusive).

News clipping Collection

Contains a large amount of Swiss and foreign clippings which would be difficult to number. I bought the Heinrich Ragaz collection (years 1950 - 1960). I began to clip around 1973 and have subscribed to a news clipping service since 1987.

Movies

- George Adamski (16 mm and super-8).
- Howard Menger, New Jersey, Oklahoma and Ohio (super-8).
- John Sheets, Lostcreek, 23 July 1966 (8 mm and super-8).
- Benedum Airport, West Virginia (8 mm).
- Oklahoma (super-8).
- William Fisher, Moline, Illinois, 9 March 1967 (super-8).
- Mrs. Oldfield (super-8).
- Eduard Meier, Hinwil region, Switzerland (super-8).

Unfortunately, I have very little information about these films. They all come from Roger Paul Perrinjaquet. (See following). Also, about 80 videotapes, about 80 audiotapes, case files, advertisements, posters, CDs, CD-ROMs, objects.

Swiss Collections:

The following Swiss collections are preserved:

- L**ou Zinsstag**, (1905-1984), Adamski co-worker; she donated her books, photos and clippings (stuck on pieces of cardboard) and correspondence with Walter Knaus, to the library at Basle University. Unfortunately, her books were simply mixed into the library. Only the photos and clippings are separated. Lou Zinsstag was an insurance clerk, and niece of Carl Gustav Jung. She published a bulletin, 'Informationsblatt', from 1955 to 1958 and wrote two books: *UFO-Sichtungen ueber der Schweiz 1949-1958*, with Theodor Allemann, UFO-Verlag, Basle and Zurich 1958. *George Adamski: The Untold Story*, with Timothy Good, Ceti, Beckenham, (UK) 1983. Strangely, her part of the book (and only her part) was reprinted by Wendelle Stevens: *UFO: George Adamski: Their Man on Earth*, UFO Photo Archives, Tucson, AZ (1990).
- **Heinrich Ragaz**, 'Weltraumbote' editor (1909-), sold his archives to me in 1986. It contained: 101 books, 18 publications and 8 folders of clippings, letters and photos. Born 1909, Ragaz was a bank clerk in Zurich and published the journal 'Der Weltraum und wir' from 1955, which became 'Weltraumbote' from 1956 to 1961. He is still alive.
- **Roger Paul Perrinjaquet**, GEOS (Groupe d'Etudes des Objets Spatiaux) founder (1917-1995) sold his archives to me in 1987. It contained 33 books, 9 movies reels, some photos and recent issues of *Flying Saucer Review*. Unfortunately, his archives were very poor because he was not an "archivist". Roger Paul Perrinjaquet (1917-1995) has destroyed and sold most of his archives. This strange guy sold his books and journals to buy new ones. I bought what he had in March 1987: 30 books; some journals; photos and 9 footages. Perrinjaquet was a technician who founded the Groupe d'Etudes des Objets Spatiaux (GEOS) at Geneva in 1967, and published the 'Bulletin du GEOS-Geneve' (1967-1968). In 1976, he published a book under the pseudonym of R. Jack Perrin: *Le mystere des O.V.N.I.*, Pygmalion, Paris (a collection of papers from various authors).

Accessibility: Generally, I prefer requests by correspondence.

Official and Academic Interest in Switzerland

There is apparently no official or academic interest in UFOs in Switzerland, though there was an exception some years ago in the Swiss Army. The "Swiss Nick Pope" was Major J. Rolf Lecher, chief of the SRADCA (Service de renseignements des troupes d'aviation et de defense contre avions, Air Force Intelligence). According to him, his interest in UFOs began in 1945 (yes, 1945!) and he collected documents and witness reports, both civilian and military. During the 1954 European UFO wave, a press communiqué widely published in Swiss newspapers claimed that the SR ADCA collected UFO sightings and witnesses were invited to contact them. So this was not covert research and you can find traces of the Swiss Army interest regarding UFOs in old *Ouranos* issues, and in the books of Aime Michel and Jimmy Guieu. But one man, Lecher, generated this interest and when he retired, in 1986, he took with him, apparently, most of his files. He died in 1993. Now, the Swiss Air Force claims that the Swiss Army has never been interested in UFOs. Lecher's involvement was nonofficial! I think this is both true and false. True, because it was a one-man interest. False, because what is the difference between "private" and "official" when someone is director of an Intelligence Service?

In April 1994, a team from Swiss German-speaking television DRS asked the Department militaire federal (DMF, our Ministry of Defense) if they had any files on UFOs. The answer was obviously NO, but some officer rummaged in the cupboards and found the rest of Lecher's file. These documents were not considered classified. Today, the official attitude is that the MoD is absolutely not interested in UFOs and all witnesses are directed to me.

UFO records are not classified. The Swiss Air Force wrote to me on 27 February 1995 that military people could speak freely and publicly about their observations. After asking for an appointment, anyone can go to the MoD in Berne and consult the file. No photocopies can be made. I hand-copied all of the files in 1994, while constantly being monitored by a MoD employee. The total content of the file released in April 1994 was 28 pages and the cases, both military and civilian, cover the period 1971-1987. The content is very heterogeneous:

- UFO reports by military people.

- UFO reports by civilian people.
- Two press clippings.
- Letters by a ufologist.
- A page from Billy Meier's journal, *Stimme der Wassermannzeit* (!).

Now the DMF is called Swiss Federal Department of Defense, Civil Protection and Sports (DDPS). Their website:

http://www.vbs.admin.ch/internet/e/armee/index.htm

(Source Bruno Mancussi)

Dr. Kay impressed the Project Sign boys with his flying saucer design in 1948. The disc was 41" in diameter, weighed 20 pounds and could apparently attain speeds of 40 mph.

Photo Courtesy Wendy Connors ©1999

Research Projects in Italy

Centro Italiano Studi Ufologici (CISU), Casella postale 82, 10100 Torino, Italy
Phone: 011-3290279

http://www.arpnet.it/~ufo

Description

Following is a list of Research and Cataloguing Projects presently operated by officers of CISU (Centro Italiano Studi Ufologici in order to let colleagues all around the world to know exactly who is doing what. For each listing the coordinator's name, address, phone and (where applicable) e-mail are included.

This list was compiled by Renzo Cabassi (CISU National Research Coordinator) and Edoardo Russo, and presented at the 12th National UFO Congress, in Bologna on November 22, 1997 (*Ufology as a Research Activity - Projects of Study and of Catalogue within CISU).*

AIRCAT

Cataloguing of all Italian pilot sightings, plus an international list for comparison purposes. MARCO ORLANDI, VIA DEGLI ORTOLANI 12/2, 40139 BOLOGNA, tel. 051-6240256, e-mail:<ORLANDI@astbo3.bo.astro.it

PROJECT DELTA

Catalogue and file of Italian reports of polygonal shaped UFOs. ROBERTO RAFFAELLI, VIA BRASCHI 27, 47023 CESENA (FO), tel. 0547 25756

PRE-UFO

Catalogue and file of Italian unusual aerial phenomena predating 1900. UMBERTO CORDIER, CASELLA POSTALE 269, 17100 SAVONA, e-mail: <umberto.cordier@usa.net

PHOTOCAT

Catalogue and file of Italian photographic cases. MAURIZIO VERGA, VIA MATTEOTTI 85, 22072 CERMENATE (CO), tel. 031-771600, e-mail: <mauverga@wolf.it

FILMCAT

Catalogue of Italian reports of filmed UFOs. GIOVANNI ASCIONE, VIA CASERTA - PAL.PINI SC. A, 81020 SAN NICOLA LA STRADA (CE), tel. 0823-451472

ITACAT

Catalogue and file of Italian UFO landing and close encounter reports. MAURIZIO VERGA, VIA MATTEOTTI 85, 22072 CERMENATE (CO), tel. 031-771600, e-mail:< mauverga@wolf.it

USOCAT

Catalogue and file of Italian reports of unidentified submerged objects or water-related UFOs. MARCO BIANCHINI, VIA C. ANGIOLIERI 9, 53100 SIENA, tel. 0577-46480

UFO-EM

Catalogue and file of Italian reports of effects from UFOs. STEFANO INNOCENTI, VIA COSTANZO CLORO 57, 00145 ROMA, tel. 06-5127566, e-mail: <s.innocenti@agora.stm.it

PROJECT ANGEL HAIR

Catalogue and file of Italian reports of angel hair, plus an international cases file and copy of all pertinent literature for comparison purposes). MASSIMILIANO GRANDI, VIA F. LIPPI 55, 52100 AREZZO, tel. 0575 352591, e-mail: <massimiliano.grandi@usa.net

TRACAT

Catalogue and file of Italiani ground traces reports. MAURIZIO VERGA, VIA MATTEOTTI 85, 22072 CERMENATE (CO), tel. 031-771600, e-mail: <mauverga@wolf.it

PROJECT ITALIA

Investigation, filing and cataloguing of all Italian CE-III reports. PAOLO FIORINO, VIA BURIASCO 5, 10134 TORINO, tel. 011-3978684

CRASH-CAT

Catalogue of Italian reports of objects seen falling to earth from the sky. GIUSEPPE STILO, VIA ANTONIO CANOVA 264, 50142 FIRENZE, tel. 055-785709, e-mail: <giuseppe.stilo@usa.net

PROJECT OVNI/FA

Catalogue of the Italian reports with military witnesses of a military involvement). PAOLO FIORINO, VIA BURIASCO 5, 10134 TORINO, tel. 011-3978684

PROJECT 1978

Review and analysis of the great Italian UFO wave of 1978. RENZO CABASSI, CASELLA POSTALE 190, 40100 BOLOGNA, tel. 051-239088, e-mail: <cabassi@mail.asianet.it

UFOs IN SPACE

Catalogue of all reported sightings by astronauts or in space. MARCO ORLANDI, VIA DEGLI ORTOLANI 12/2, 40139 BOLOGNA, tel. 051-6240256, e-mail: <ORLANDI@astbo3.bo.astro.it

OPERATION ORIGINS

Library research for all UFO news items in the period 1946-1954). GIUSEPPE STILO, VIA ANTONIO CANOVA 264, 50142 FIRENZE, tel. 055-785709, e-mail: <giuseppe.stilo@usa.net

ITALIAN UFO BIBLIOGRAPHY

Catalogue of all Italian books mentioning - even marginally – UFOs. MARCELLO PUPILLI, VIA SOLFERINO 5, 60015 FALCONARA MARITTIMA, tel. 071-913751, e-mail:<p.pupilli@fastnet.it

SCIENCECAT

International catalogue of articles on UFOs in the scientific journals. PAOLO TOSELLI, VIA MONDOVI' 4, 15100 ALESSANDRIA, tel. 0131-443856, e-mail: <ptoselli@mbox.vol.it

UFO & CINEMA

Catalogue of Italian movies with a UFO content. FABRIZIO DIVIDI, CORSO ORBASSANO 249, 10137 TORINO, tel. 011-353364, e-mail: <fabriziodividi@usa.net

UFO & MUSIC

International catalogue of UFO contents in pop music. RICCARDO DE FLORA, VIA VICARELLI 4, 10137 TORINO, tel. 011-3094517

UFO & ADVERTISING

International catalogue of UFO images/words in commercial advertising. PAOLO TOSELLI, VIA MONDOVI' 4, 15100 ALESSANDRIA, tel. 0131-443856, e-mail: <ptoselli@mbox.vol.it

FORTCAT

Italian catalogue and file of Fortean events, places, phenomena, people. UMBERTO CORDIER, CASELLA POSTALE 269, 17100 SAVONA, e-mail: <umberto.cordier@usa.net

REGIONAL FILES

Filing and cataloguing of all UFO/IFO reports on a regional basis—National Coordinator: EDOARDO RUSSO, CORSO VITTORIO EMANUELE 108, 10121 TORINO, tel. 011-538125, e-mail: <edoardo.russo@torino.alpcom.it> (+ 20 Regional and Provincial Directors)

RADAR UFO CASES

The aims are:

- To catalogue all Italian reports of that kind (radar-visual or only-radar).
- To collect all available references and data for each report.
- To analyze and evaluate such data.
- To collect all available literature about UFOs and radar.
- To compare Italian reports of that kind with international ones.
- To collect all available (not classified) information about radar coverage in Italy.

The project coordinator is GOFFREDO PIERPAOLI, VIA PAOLESSI 46, 02100 RIETI, tel. 0746-274677, e-mail: <gofpierpaoli@email.telpress.it

Goffredo is a graduate in physics and a mathematics/informatics teacher in high school, and has had previous working experience in radar technology. The coordinator is interested in sharing his experience, data and difficulties with foreign colleagues working in the same area.

(Source: Edoardo Russo)

Collections in Holland

Ufology in Holland has always been a rather poor and unsteady affair. For the early sightings primary sources are newspapers and Dutch UFO magazines published by the Dutch UFO groups in the fifties and sixties. The usefulness of these old UFO sighting reports vary, as do the more or less professional approaches and attitudes of these various groups.

Dutch UFO collections that we have been able to indentify include:

The Collection of the Nederlands Onderzoeks Bureau Vliegende Objecten (NOBOVO)

This group, which had the cooperation of official institutions, dissolved in the early 1990s. Their collection of magazines, UFO news clippings, letters and reports were subsequently stored in the Nationale Archief Friesland. It is well catalogued and available for UFO researchers. Good collection, good group. Sightings culled from that collection found their way into our database.

Collection of Plativolo

A defunct UFO group based in Amsterdam, disbanded sometime in the mid-sixties. Much of its collection of materials was dispersed and the rest fell into private hands and is unavailable for research. Plativolo also issued a small, stenciled magazine from the mid-fifties till the early sixties. Sightings described there have found their way into our database. Generally we consider this materials of less value than that of N.O.B.O.V.O., although for the more early sightings, this is a primary source aside from contemporary newspapers and magazines.

Recently, I was able to locate and secure a small part of the archives of the now defunct Dutch UFO group Plativolo. This mainly comprises correspondence from 1956-1959 including, letters from Coral Lorenzen, Leo Springfield, Gavin Gibbons and Brinsley le Poeur Trench, amongst others. Also, correspondence with Italian, Japanese and New Zealand groups. While this is only a small part (I estimate approximately 150 letters), it is a fascinating piece of early Dutch UFO history and it shows the workings of an early Dutch UFO group, founded in 1955 or thereabouts.

Collection of Nederland's UFO Contact Centrum

UFO group based in Den Hague. Mrs. Rey d'Aquila was a prominent member and accompanied Adamski on his 1959 Dutch tour. This group, long-since disbanded, issued a small A5 magazine called *Disc Digest* up to the mid-sixties. Plativolo and this group often exchanged sightings. What we have managed to find is included in our database. Whereabouts of the collection is unknown. We do not even know what the collection consisted of.

Diets Interplanetair UFO Centrum

Another early group from the fifties based in Den Hague. This group was also contactee-influenced and the whereabouts of the collection, if they assembled one, is unknown.

Space Centrum Andromeda

A late 1960s to early 1970s UFO group, with leading member Hans van Kampen, author of several reasonable UFO books in Dutch in the seventies. Published in their 'Ufologisch Informatief Tijdschrift' are several sighting reports that we managed to find and include in our database. Now defunct, the whereabouts of its collection and contents are unknown. We're still trying to reach Van Kampen, who now lives in Germany.

(Source: Theo Paijmans)

The original Project Blue Book file box.
Courtesy of Wendy Connors ©1999